RANGAHAUA WHANUI DISTRICT 7 THE VOLCANIC PLATEAU BRIAN J BARGH

NOVEMBER 1995

WORKING PAPER: FIRST RELEASE

RANGAHAUA WHANUI SERIES

WAITANGI TRIBUNAL DIVISION

Other reports in the Rangahaua Whanui Series available:

District 13: The Northern South Island, Dr G A Phillipson

FOREWORD

The research report that follows is one of a series of historical surveys commissioned by the Waitangi Tribunal as part of its Rangahaua Whanui programme. In its present form, it has the status of a working paper: first release. It is published now so that claimants and other interested parties can be aware of its contents and, should they so wish, comment on them and add further information and insights. The publication of the report is also an invitation to claimants and historians to enter into dialogue with the author. The Tribunal knows from experience that such a dialogue will enhance the value of the report when it is published in its final form. The views contained in the report are those of the author and are not those of the Waitangi Tribunal, which will receive the final version as evidence in its hearings of claims.

Other district reports have been, or will be, published in this series, which, when complete, will provide a national theme of Maori loss of land and other resources since 1840. Each survey has been written in the light of the objectives of the Rangahaua Whanui project, as set out in a practice note by Chief Judge E T J Durie in September 1993. The text of that practice note is included as an appendix to this report.

I must emphasise that Rangahaua Whanui district surveys are intended to be one contribution only to the local and national issues that are invariably complex and capable of being interpreted from more than one point of view. They have been written largely from published and printed sources and from archival materials that are predominantly written in English by Pakeha. They make no claim to reflect Maori interpretations: that is the prerogative of kaumatua and claimant historians. This survey is to be seen as a first attempt to provide a context within which particular claims may be located and developed.

The Tribunal would welcome responses to this report, and comments should be addressed to:

The Research Manager Waitangi Tribunal Division P O Box 5022 Wellington

Dr the Honourable Ian Shearer

Acting Director

Waitangi Tribunal Division

21 November 1995

THE AUTHOR

Brian Bargh is a consultant historian and policy analyst. He holds a masters degree in agricultural science and has worked for several years within the Government on issues relating to the Treaty of Waitangi and the settlement of Maori claims. He has extensive experience in environmental science and the management of natural resources. Brian Bargh was commissioned to prepare this report by the Waitangi Tribunal pusuant to a direction dated September 1993.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The assistance of Bronwyn Labrum is gratefully acknowledged. Bronwyn assisted with the early historical research and compiled the bibliography.

LIST OF CONTENTS

Foreword	
Preface	vii
Chapter 1:	Iwi of the Volcanic Plateau 1
Chapter 2:	The Physical Setting of the Volcanic Plateau 5
Chapter 3:	Traditional History of the Volcanic Plateau District
Chapter 4:	The Maori Population from 1840 to the Present
Chapter 5:	First Contacts with Pakeha
Chapter 6:	The Alienation of Land and Other Resources
Chapter 7:	Chronological Record of Land Alienations from 1874 to 1920 47
Chapter 8:	The Alienation of Representative Land Blocks and Resources 61
Chapter 9:	The Alienation of Nga Maunga o Tuwharetoa
Chapter 10:	The Alienation of the Wairakei Block 85
Chapter 11:	The Alienation of the Paeroa East Block
Chapter 12:	Rotomahana-Parekarangi Lands 97
Chapter 13:	The Alienation of the Rotorua Lakes
Chapter 14:	The Alienation of Lake Taupo
Chapter 15:	Maori Land Development Schemes
Chapter 16:	Summary of Claims in the Volcanic Plateau District
Chapter 17:	Summary and Conclusions
Appendix I:	Maori Population from 1896
Appendix II:	Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1879
Appendix III	Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1880
Appendix IV	: Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1881
Appendix V:	Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1882
Appendix VI	: Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1886
Appendix VI	I: Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1887
Appendix VI	II: Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1921
Appendix IX	: Practice Note
Bibliography	183

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Figure 1: The formation of the Rotorua caldera	9
Map 1: Volcanic areas in the central North Island	6
Map 2: Ignimbrites in the central North Island	7
Map 3: Land blocks of the volcanic plateau	38
Map 4: Land tenure at 1884	57
Map 5: Land tenure 1904–05	59
Map 6: The Tauponuiatia block and the Rohe Potae lands	65
Map 7: Plan of Tongariro National Park	81
Map 8: The Wairakei block	87
Map 9: The Paeroa East, Tahorakuri, Oruanui, and Kaingaroa blocks	90

PREFACE

This report has been prepared as part of the Waitangi Tribunal Rangahaua Whanui series, which examines the way in which land and other resources were alienated from the original Maori ownership. The volcanic plateau district report is drawn mainly from secondary sources, although primary sources have been used, where necessary, to present new material (as in the Paeroa East land and Lake Taupo alienations) or to expand on the secondary source material.

The area of the volcanic plateau district is approximately 1.2 million hectares, or 2.95 million acres. This includes the numerous lakes, which account for an area of 76,000 hectares, or 188,000 acres. The main period of land alienations in this district was from 1870 to 1890. In those 20 years, much of the Maori-owned land was sold to the Government. The sales gave rise in many cases to grievances by Maori against the Crown. Although over the years the Crown was aware of these grievances, little was done to redress them. There were exceptions such as the settlements reached over the disputed ownership of the Rotorua and Taupo lakes. However, with time, these settlements have been found wanting by the claimants concerned. The list of claims lodged with the Waitangi Tribunal in the volcanic plateau district (and outlined in this report) includes most of the previous 'settlements'. There are some 32 formal claims currently lodged involving land and resources in this district, and most of these involve multiple issues or a number of ancillary claims. For example, the claim lodged by Ngati Manawa as part of the Ikawhenua iwi, is to the rivers, lakes, geothermal and mineral resources, forests, and land that they say were wrongly taken through actions of the Crown.

This report provides a compendium of land alienation over the period starting with first contact between Maori of the district and Pakeha (in the 1830s) to about 1940. In addition, the alienation of several particular land blocks is studied in some detail either by using primary sources or by summarising recent research. By studying a range of alienations within the district, it was thought possible that certain similarities in the alienation process may have become apparent. This is discussed in the brief summary at the end of the report.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

AJHR	Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives
NA	National Archives
MLC	Maori Land Court
NLC	Native Land Court
S	section (of an Act)

CHAPTER 1

IWI OF THE VOLCANIC PLATEAU

Introduction

The Waitangi Tribunal remarked in the Pouakani Report 1993:

A tribal boundary is often described by a series of land marks. It is not fixed as in a line surveyed on the ground. People living either side of a line drawn connecting those land marks will have lineages in common.¹

The volcanic plateau includes a number of physical boundaries (see map 1) that form natural barriers between iwi and encompasses an array of natural resources that the early iwi discoverers fought hard to retain. The various lakes in the region and the surface geothermal features are examples.

The district essentially encompasses the lands of Te Arawa and Ngati Tuwharetoa. This report will discuss Arawa interests, which extend from Ngakuru in the south, through the Rotorua lakes area, and down the Kaituna River to the sea at Maketu. Tuwharetoa lands lie in an area from Ngakuru (south of Rotorua) to Mount Ruapehu in the south and encompass Lake Taupo.

The north-east to south-west oblong area of Arawa and Tuwharetoa lands is contracted in the centre (around Mangakino-Atiamuri) by an intrusion of Ngati Raukawa lands from the west and Ngati Tahu lands from the east.

Another district encompassing iwi of the coastal Bay of Plenty, including Ngati Awa and Ngai Te Rangi, forms the northern boundary of this district. The history of the Maketu area is discussed more fully in Bay of Plenty reports prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal.

In the east lie the Kaingaroa Plains, where Ngati Manawa are located, and the boundary of the volcanic plateau district will be taken as the edge of the forested area that borders Ngati Whare and Tuhoe (approximately the eastern boundary of the Rangitaiki River valley). It excludes the Whirinaki River valley.

In the west, the district boundary will be taken as the border between Te Arawa/Ngati Tuwharetoa and their neighbours, Ngati Raukawa and Tainui iwi.

To the south of the volcanic mountain region lies the Whanganui River catchment area and associated iwi, while the south-eastern border will be taken as the Kaimanawa Range, to the east of which Ngati Kahungunu iwi are located.

^{1.} Waitangi Tribunal, Pouakani Report 1993, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993, pp 14-20

Central area: Tuwharetoa/Arawa

Ngati Tahu occupy lands around Lake Rotokawa and downstream along the Waikato River between Aratiatia and Orakei Korako. This area lies between Te Arawa and Ngati Tuwharetoa. Ngati Tahu lands:

formed a kind of buffer zone between the Tainui iwi downstream and Tuwharetoa around Lake Taupo, and at times bore the brunt of rivalry between Tainui and Te Arawa tribes, and Tainui incursions into the Taupo district.²

According to Evelyn Stokes, Tahu came separately to New Zealand and landed in the Bay of Plenty prior to the arrival of the Mataatua waka. Tahu and his people drove off the aboriginal people of the Lake Rotokawa area, who were Ngati Ruakopiri and Ngati Kurapoto. Ngati Tahu have strong connections with Te Arawa, Ngati Tuwharetoa, and Ngati Manawa of the Murupara–Kaingaroa area. There are also kin connections with Ngati Raukawa.

Western boundary: Ngati Raukawa

Chiefs Wairangi and Whaita of Ngati Raukawa established claims to the Waikato valley between Whakamaru and Lake Taupo through conquering the earlier inhabitants. Those inhabitants were Ngati Kahupungapunga and they were assisted by Te Arawa. In the Horohoro district, Te Arawa held Raukawa back.

Raukawa was the 10th generation descendant of Hoturoa, the commander of the Tainui waka. Ngati Raukawa were, at the time of fighting with Ngati Kahupungapunga, led by the chief Whaita.

Land between Ngati Tuwharetoa and Ngati Raukawa was disputed before Judge Puckey in 1891 at a sitting of the Native Land Court.⁴ In question was the Pouakani block. Maniapoto and Raukawa both challenged Tuwharetoa ownership. Puckey ruled that the mana of Te Heuheu Tukino Mananui would have extended over the block in 1840 and therefore it was Tuwharetoa territory.

Eastern Boundary

Ngati Kahungunu

John te H Grace states that Ngati Tuwharetoa are separated from Ngati Kahungunu by the Tarawera district, which served as a buffer area. However, the two iwi are linked with close kinship ties. The northern boundary of this buffer zone is the Waipunga Falls, while the Mohaka River is the eastern boundary. According to Grace, the area was occupied by Ngati

^{2.} Evelyn Stokes, Rotokawa Geothermal Field: Submission to the Waikato Valley Authority, unpublished report, 1987

^{3.} Ibid

^{4.} Pouakani Report 1993, p 26

Tuwharetoa but later abandoned. The iwi living there now is known as Ngati Hineuru, and is closely connected.⁵

The Tarawera district was a valuable forested area for food gathering and cultivation. The original inhabitants — Ngati Hotu — were squeezed into this area by the expanding Ngati Kurapoto, Ngati Tamakopiri, and Ngati Whiti. Only Ngati Kurapoto remained in the area and were later joined by Ngati Apa. Ngati Apa had migrated from the Bay of Plenty to Taupo and then to Tarawera. Intermarriage created a new iwi — Ngati Hineuru — which remains to the present.

Tuhoe

Fighting occurred between Tuhoe iwi and Ngati Tuwharetoa in about 1750, prior to the installation of Te Heuheu Tukino.⁶ Herea (Te Heuheu Tukino I) was installed as paramount chief following these battles. According to Grace, Tuwharetoa saw a need to install a paramount chief in order to unify the iwi and lead it in battle if necessary, against pressures from Ngati Haua, Ngati Maru, Ngati Maniapoto, and Waikato.⁷

Tuhoe lands begin at the edge of the volcanic plateau district – that is, to the east of the Kaingaroa Plains. The plains are mostly the territory of Ngati Manawa. Ngati Whare territory is centred on the Whirinaki River valley, which is to the east of Ngati Manawa.

Ngati Manawa

Ngati Manawa share the eastern border of Te Arawa lands. According to Grace, the iwi traces its ancestry to both Hoturoa and Toi. Prior to their arrival in the area around present day Murupara, Ngati Manawa were a warlike and wandering iwi led by a chief called Tangiharuru. Tangiharuru and his brother Wharepakau were of Ngati Tuara and lived in the Waikato valley near Maungatautari – within Ngati Raukawa territory. Following a dispute there, Ngati Manawa migrated first to the Hauraki area and then down to the Bay of Plenty. This migration is known as Te Heke o Tangiharuru. They overran and defeated the Marangaranga people (who were one of Te Tini o Kawerau) and settled on the Kaingaroa Plains in the upper Rangitaiki and Whirinaki River valleys.

Ngati Manawa are closely related to Ngati Whare. During the 1864–65 wars, Ngati Manawa cooperated with Te Arawa and the Government, while Ngati Whare and Tuhoe fought against the Government.

John te H Grace, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, Auckland, AH & AW Reed, 1959, p 189

^{6.} Ibid, p 211

^{7.} Ibid

^{8.} Ibid, p 84

^{9.} E Stokes, J W Milroy, and H Melbourne, Te Urewera nga Iwi te Whenua te Ngahere: People, Land and Forests of the Urewera, Hamilton, University of Waikato, 1986, p 19

North-eastern boundary: Ngati Awa

Ngati Awa occupied territory from Lake Rotoma north to the coast bordering Ngati Manawa in the south and Te Arawa to the east. The Nga Puhi musket raids disturbed traditional boundaries in the early 1800s, particularly in the corridor from Maketu inland up the Tarawera and Rangitaiki Rivers, and Ngati Awa withdrew east and south at that time. Later, in 1864, when East Coast Maori joined forces to march into the Waikato to support Maori there against an invasion from Government and British troops, they were opposed by Te Arawa. Te Arawa again supported the Government in October 1865, when, led by Government officers, they overran Te Hura and his Pai Marire forces at Te Teko. This was the last fighting between Te Arawa and Ngati Awa.

As a consequence, the boundary between the two iwi remained 'fluid' from around 1800 until 1865, when Ngati Awa had much of their land confiscated. Te Arawa were given some 80,000 acres to the west of the Rangitaiki River for their services to the Government.

Southern boundary

Grace claims that when Te Heuheu was installed as paramount chief, Te Wharerangi, who lived on the Motuopuhi in Lake Rotoaira, never accepted Te Heuheu's mana, although he was of Ngati Tuwharetoa. This situation is evidenced and demonstrated today by separate claims to the Waitangi Tribunal for similar matters. Further to the south, Peehi Turoa of the upper Whanganui River iwi held mana over those lands. Because the Whanganui River was a major access route from the coast, Whanganui iwi, particularly Turoa and his people, were always careful to retain friendly links with Tuwharetoa, to whom they were closely related.¹⁰

CHAPTER 2

THE PHYSICAL SETTING OF THE VOLCANIC PLATEAU

Geology

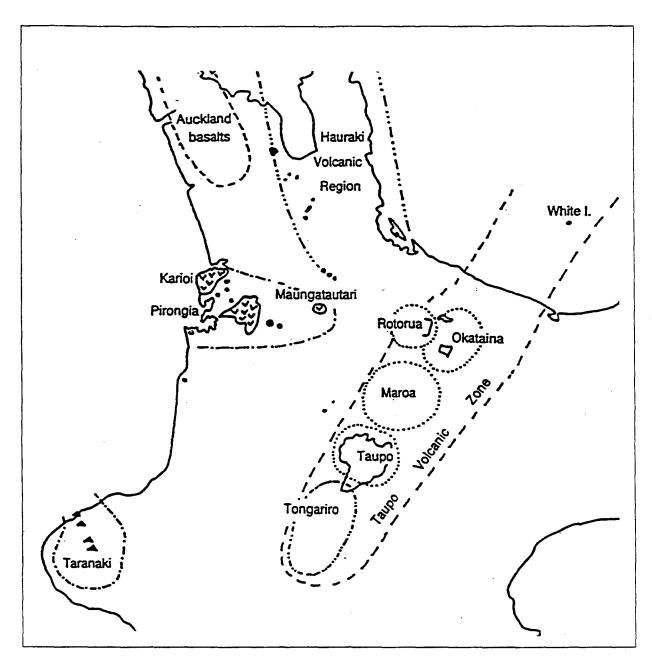
The geology of the volcanic plateau is dominated by volcanic formations and features, which have been dissected by rivers and are bounded by uplifted mountain ranges. These features can be seen in map 1. Current volcanic activity in New Zealand occurs in an area known as the Taupo Volcanic Zone, which runs from Ohakune north-east to White Island (see map 1). The zone lies parallel to a subduction zone, where a plate of the earth's crust is thrust underneath another, adjoining plate. In this case, the Pacific plate is being forced under the Australian plate and, as it sinks, the rock comprising the plate melts. The molten rock is then able to come to the surface via stress cracks.

Volcanic ash and rock showers have been deposited from the volcanoes Taupo, Maroa, Okataina, and Rotorua. The airborne material emitted from a volcano is called tephra. The molten rock and mud that settles and welds itself into massive rock formations is called ignimbrite. The numerous ignimbrites of the volcanic zone are shown in map 2. Volcanoes in the region (Ruapehu, for example) have also emitted mud, which moves down slope as a mass and is known as a 'lahar'.

The circular basin left after tephra and ignimbrite have been emitted is called a caldera and a lake often forms in the basin, as has occurred at Rotorua and Taupo. Each of the volcanoes formed a caldera (see fig 1), but the Okataina caldera has been filled and submerged by ash and pumice, mainly from the six major Tarawera eruptions. The latest of these eruptions, in 1886, covered the lands of several Arawa hapu and killed over 100 people.

The last eruption from Taupo has been dated to about 186AD by references to red skies and poor summers in Roman and Chinese literature and by other techniques. Ngauruhoe last erupted in 1967 and Ruapehu (the highest North Island mountain) has erupted several times in recent years.

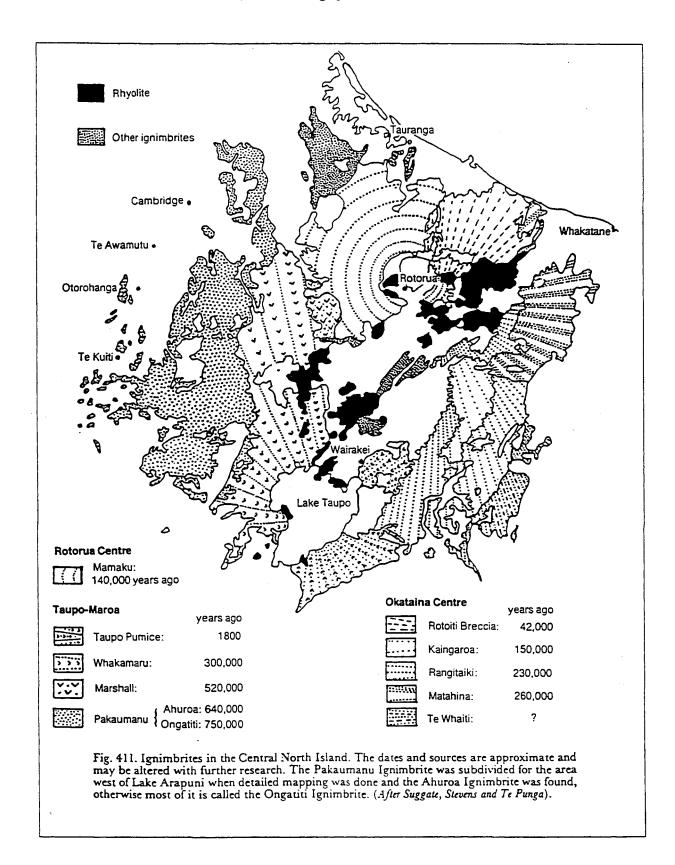
The thermal pools and geysers of Waimangu, Waiotapu, Whakarewarewa, and Orakei Korako are extensive and a permanent reminder of the molten earth below. Thermal power has been harnessed at Wairakei and Ohaaki to produce electricity.



Map 1: Volcanic areas in the central North Island. After Cole.

Soils

The patchwork quilt effect of the numerous ignimbrite and tephra eruptions of the volcanic district has been etched by numerous rivers. Rounded hills dissected by river valleys are typical of the area. Soils are generally light and easily eroded, particularly if vegetation is removed. The soils are of average fertility and require trace element additions to support intensive agriculture.



Map 2: Ignimbrites in the central North Island. After Suggate, Stevens, and Te Punga.

The Volcanic Plateau

Rivers

The Lake Taupo basin is fed by rivers draining the volcanic mountains Ruapehu and Tongariro to the south, the central dividing range to the east (the Kaimanawa and Kaweka Ranges), and the Hauhungaroa Range to the west. Lake Taupo is drained by the Waikato River, which flows north to the southern Paeroa Range and then abruptly west to Atiamuri and on to the northwest to the sea. The river has been dammed at several suitable sites to form large lakes, which in turn feed hydroelectricity generating units.

The Paeroa Range separates the Taupo and Rotorua areas. On either side of the range are the relatively flat plateau lands of Mamaku (to the west) and Kaingaroa (to the east). The Rangitaiki River drains the Ikawhenua, Huiarau, and Ahimanawa Ranges of the Tarawera–Waikaremoana area and flows north to the sea at Matata. The fertile coastal plains of the Rangitaiki and Tarawera Rivers lie within the territory of Ngati Awa and were confiscated from them in 1865.

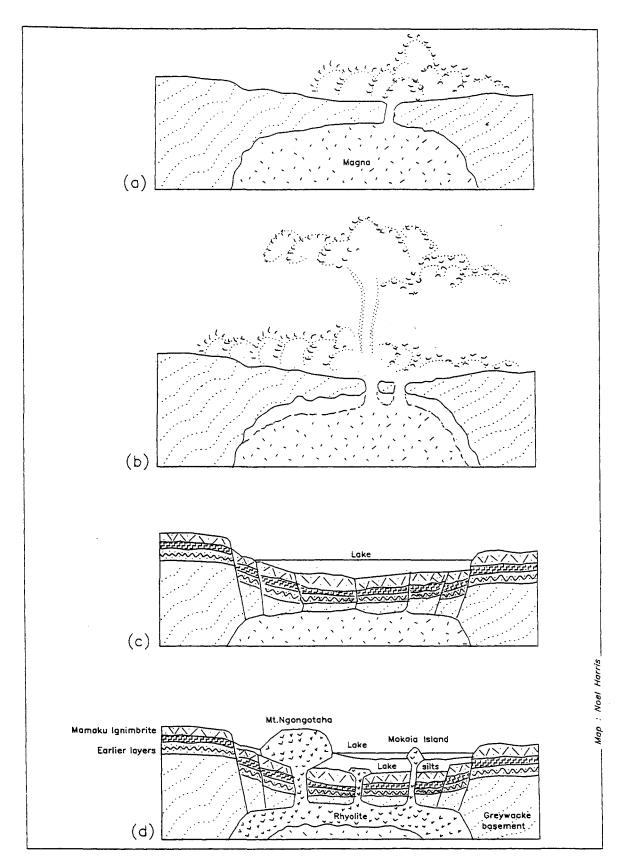


Figure 1: The formation of the Rotorua caldera. After Houghton and Lloyd.

The Volcanic Plateau

CHAPTER 3

TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE VOLCANIC PLATEAU DISTRICT

Introduction

The tangata whenua of the volcanic plateau region are primarily hapu of Te Arawa and Ngati Tuwharetoa. However, there are extensive links with border hapu; particularly with Ngati Awa and Tuhoe to the north and east, Ngati Raukawa to the west, and Whanganui to the south-west. The central mountain ranges limited links with Ngati Kahungunu in the east.

Individual hapu members often identify themselves with two or more hapu. In this centrally located area, intermarriage and traditional liaisons have created a complex structure with flexible boundaries and complex hierarchical lines of authority. Arawa and Tuwharetoa do, however, trace their descent from founding ancestors, which gives a degree of definition to the complex arrangements.

This history has been drawn largely from Don Stafford's book *Te Arawa* and John Te H Grace's book *Tuwharetoa*, which in turn drew from existing published sources or recorded statements by the people themselves in letters, records, reports, petitions, and Native Land Court minutes. The claimant record contained in the Waitangi Tribunal's *Pouakani Report 1993* has also been used to supplement these historical perspectives. ²

Original tribes

According to Ngati Awa traditions, the first person to settle the Bay of Plenty region was Maui. After him, Tiwakawaka arrived, whose descendant Toi-te-huatahi, or Toi kai rakau, gave rise to a large iwi, which came to be described as Te Tini o Toi (families of Toi).

Elsdon Best has listed the various Tini o Toi.³ A number migrated inland to Rotorua and Taupo. For example, Te Tini o Kawerau flourished in the area of Kawerau, while Te Marangaranga colonised the upper Rangitaiki valley. Te Tini o Tuoi established themselves at Matahina. As they spread and colonised new areas inland, these iwi adopted new names.⁴ Ngati Hotu and Ngati Ruakopiri occupied lands around Lake Taupo. It is calculated that the migrations of Ngati Hotu and Ruakopiri up the Rangitaiki River valley and into the

^{1.} D M Stafford, Te Arawa: A History of the Arawa People, Auckland, Reed Books, 1967; John te H Grace, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, Auckland, AH & AW Reed, 1959

^{2.} Waitangi Tribunal, Pouakani Report 1993, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993

^{3.} Elsdon Best, Tuhoe: The Children of the Mist, 2nd ed, Wellington, AH & AW Reed, 1972 (first published 1925)

^{4.} Ibid

Lake Taupo area occurred during the fifteenth century, following pressure from the newly arrived and expanding Mataatua iwi along the coastal Bay of Plenty.

Te Arawa-Tainui waka

Tamatekapua commanded Te Arawa and he is the eponymous ancestor of the Arawa iwi.⁵ Ngatoroirangi, a high priest, was invited aboard the Arawa waka with his wife Kearoa to perform religious rites prior to departure from Hawaiki. However, Tamatekapua cast off with the priest on board. Houmaitawhiti, the father of Tamatekapua and patriarchal chief of the Hawaiki Island homelands, remained behind.

Te Arawa landed at Whangaparaoa. After some interaction with those on the Tainui waka, Te Arawa sailed around the coast to Maketu and into the Kaituna River. There are differing opinions as to which waka landed first. Later commentators, including Apirana Ngata (in 1950) surmised that the Arawa and Tainui waka were actually the two hulls of a double waka with one hull under the control of Hoturoa and the other under Tamatekapua. The hulls could have been unlashed at Rarotonga before the journey to New Zealand. Grace presents Ngata's evidence for this contention.⁶

Ruaeo

Tamatekapua had abducted the wife of another Hawaiki chief, Ruaeo, and brought her to Aotearoa aboard Te Arawa. According to tradition, Ruaeo followed in another waka (Pukatea wainui) and attacked and insulted Tamatekapua at Maketu. After this insult, Ruaeo and his party travelled inland to the Rotorua lakes district. Tuarotorua settled at Te Ngae; Ruaeo settled at Awahou; and Kawatutu occupied the Ngongotaha valley.

Tia

Tia was the leader of another group of Te Arawa immigrants to set off inland. Tia, his son Tapuika, Maaka, Oro, and Hatupatu travelled across the Mamaku area and arrived at the Waikato River at a place Tia named Atiamuri. The party travelled up-river to rapids, which Tia called Aratiatia, and arrived at Lake Taupo. The group eventually migrated around the lake and over to Titiraupenga, where they settled. Map 2.1 in the *Pouakani Report 1993* traces the journeys of Tia and Ngatoroirangi. Tia found Ngati Kahupungapunga occupying territory north-west of Taupo. The Marangaranga tribe occupied lands to the north-east and east. In Taupo, Ngati Ruakopiri and Ngati Hotu tribes resided. Ngati Hotu was a large tribe and its territory extended south-east almost to Hawke's Bay.

There was intermarriage with the earlier occupants, but the dominance of the new wave of immigrants did not occur for several generations. This resulted from the processes of intermarriage, war, and conquest. For example, Ngati Raukawa expelled Ngati

^{5.} Stafford, p 14

^{6.} Grace, p 54

^{7.} Pouakani Report 1993, p 15

Kahupungapunga from the Waikato valley while Te Tini o Kawerau were absorbed into Te Arawa and descendants of the Mataatua hapu. Ngati Manawa gradually absorbed the Marangaranga people of Te Tini o Kawerau.

Ngatoroirangi

Ngatoroirangi, like Tia, also travelled inland with his people, after first moving down the coast from Maketu to Te Awa-o-te-atua. He then went up the Tarawera River and on to the northern shore of Lake Taupo. He climbed Mount Tauhara and set up an altar there. It was here that he learned that Tia was in the same area. Tribal boundaries between Te Arawa and Tainui are outlined in the *Pouakani Report 1993*. The two chiefs met and tried to resolve who should settle where. Tia went across the Waikato River to Titiraupenga and settled there. Ngatoroirangi journeyed away from Taupo back to the Bay of Plenty and Maketu.

Tamatekapua

Tamatekapua travelled to Moehau. Tia and Maku settled at Titiraupenga. Tia is buried on Mount Titiraupenga while Tamatekapua is buried on Mount Moehau near Coromandel. Oro went to Taupo and then on to Whanganui. Marupunga went to Rotorua and Ika to Whanganui. Hei went to Mercury Bay, Whaoa, and Paeroa. Kahumatamomoe, Tamatekapua's son, went down to Taupo but returned to Maketu by way of Lake Rotorua.

Hei's son, Waitaha, settled the Tauranga area, and the Otamarakau area was occupied by Waitaha's offspring. Naia settled around Rotoehu and Matamoho remained at Maketu.

Oueroa migrated inland to Taupo to settle with descendants of Tia, while Kuri went eventually to the South Island.

Rangitihi, a descendant of Tamatekapua, settled on the Kaituna River, inland from Maketu. His children are the parents of most of the iwi of the lakes district, who were known as Nga Pu Manawa e Waru (the eight hearts of Rangitihi).

Tuhourangi was a son of Rangitihi, as was Rangiwhakaekeau, who then fathered Rangiteaorere. The Arawa tribes settled inland at Whakamaru, Maroa, and other parts of the Waikato River valley. Uenukukopako was a son of Tuhourangi.

Descendants of Uenukukopako (Whakaue and others) occupied land around the west of Lake Rotorua (from Awahou to Ohinemutu). The southern shore of the lake was occupied by other descendants of Uenukukopako, Rangiteaorere, and Kawatapuarangi, whose son was Pikiao.

Tutanekai was the son of Whakaue and lived on Mokoia Island. During his life, a number of battles were fought between the various lake tribes, and the boundaries between them fluctuated depending on their success in battle.

^{8.} Ibid, pp 14–20

^{9.} Ibid, p 21, map 2.2

The burning of the Te Arawa waka

Some years after the Te Arawa waka had been beached and sheltered at Maketu, a Tainui chief, Raumati, burned it. This is said to have occurred in the time of Hatupatu, who was one of the immigrants on the waka. Hatupatu, who lived at that time on Mokoia Island, avenged this act and killed Raumati at Tauranga after fighting between Arawa and the Tauranga people.¹⁰

Ngati Tuwharetoa

Tuwharetoa, the eponymous ancestor of Ngati Tuwharetoa, lived in the Bay of Plenty during the sixteenth century. His father, Mawaketaupo, was a direct descendant of Ngatoroirangi. On his mother's side, he traced descent from the original tribes of the Bay of Plenty – Toi, Hapuoneone, and Kawerau. His father was of Arawa and Mataatua descent. It is said that Tuwharetoa had children with wives from the Ngai Tai tribe, near Opotiki, and the Rotorua tribe of Ngati Whakaue (the child's name was Tutanekai), as well as two children with a wife of his own tribe – a daughter, Manaiawharepu, and a son, Rongomaitengangana. The sons of Tuwharetoa and their whanau journeyed to Taupo and settled there after first conquering and intermarrying Ngati Hotu – the original inhabitants.

Te Arawa - Ngati Rangihouhiri

Ngati Rangihouhiri fought and migrated their way across the Bay of Plenty. Ultimately, in about 1650, they came up against Te Arawa, who were settled at Maketu. Ngati Rangihouhiri attacked and defeated Arawa at Maketu and occupied the place, renaming themselves Ngai Te Rangi because their chief, Rangihouhiri, had been killed in the battle. Arawa joined forces and attempted to expel Ngai Te Rangi and eventually an uneasy peace ensued. Ngai Te Rangi remained at Maketu for an estimated 200 years.

Fighting with Taupo iwi

The Rotorua iwi also fought with Tamamutu of Taupo. At the time (about 1800), Stafford notes, the principal iwi of Lake Rotorua were Ngati Whakaue (the western lake area); Ngati Rangiwewehi (from Awahou to Mourea); Ngati Pikiao, who were made up of various hapu (from Mourea east to Lakes Rotoiti, Rotoehu, and Rotoma); Ngati Rangiteaorere and Ngati Uenukukopako (from Mourea to the south-west); and Tuhourangi, including allies Ngati Kea and Ngati Tuara to the south of the lake (between Owhatiura and Kawaha Point).¹¹

Tamamutu was defeated and killed. Fighting also occurred with Ngati Raukawa in the west. In about 1804, according to Stafford, Ngati Whakaue joined Ngati Raukawa to attack Ngati Maniapoto. The Arawa tribes also constantly fought amongst themselves in the period 1800 to 1820.

^{10.} Stafford, p 47

^{11.} Ibid, p 135

Traditional History

Ngati Raukawa migration

Ngati Toa under Te Rauparaha and Te Rangihaeata moved to the Manawatu district and Kapiti, following pressure from Ngati Haua and Ngati Maniapoto. The move began in 1821 and sections of Te Ati Awa accompanied them to Horowhenua, arriving in 1823. Ngati Toa occupied land between the Otaki and Manawatu Rivers while Te Ati Awa occupied land between Otaki and Waikanae. A section of Ngati Raukawa joined Ngati Toa around 1825–26. A further migration led by Whatanui of Ngati Raukawa occurred in 1828 and passed through Ngati Tuwharetoa lands. Ngati Raukawa effectively abandoned their traditional lands in the Cambridge area at that time. 12

The Volcanic Plateau

CHAPTER 4

THE MAORI POPULATION FROM 1840 TO THE PRESENT

Population at 1840

The first Pakeha arrivals recorded Maori numbers as considerable. Dieffenbach estimated Maori numbers in the Taupo area in 1843 at 'no more than 3200' while Bidwill estimated in 1839 that they 'could not be less than 5000'. In 1847, Dr J Johnson estimated Maori numbers at Ohinemutu to be 500. An earlier estimate by an unnamed CMS witness reporting to the select committee of the House of Lords in 1838 stated that the population of the Taupo area was 1600 while the Rotorua lakes area had a population of 4450.

Thus, estimates of the total Maori population of the volcanic plateau in 1840 have varied between about 2300 and 9000. However, the average of the estimates would give a figure of about 6500.

1858

The 1857–58 census estimated the Maori population in the Taupo and Rotorua–Maketu–Tarawera areas at 2000 and 2260 respectively, giving a total of 4260 for the district.⁴ These figures were based on estimates given by Maori themselves.

1868

In March 1868, Governor Bowen dispatched a report to Lord Buckingham in London with details of Maori iwi and an estimate of their populations.⁵ According to the dispatch, the estimated total Maori population in 1858 was 56,049 but by 1868 it had declined to 38,517. The population of the Arawa in 1868 was estimated at 1951 (this figure is noted in the dispatch as likely to be an under-estimate) while Ngati Tuwharetoa were estimated at 500. The total population of the district was therefore about 3000.

^{1.} J C Bidwill, Rambles in New Zealand, London, 1841 (reprinted Christchurch, 1974), p 66; Ernst Dieffenbach, Travels in New Zealand, London, 1843 (reprinted Christchurch, 1974), p 36

^{2.} Nancy M Taylor (ed), Early Travellers in New Zealand, Oxford, 1959, p 164

^{3.} M K Walton, 'The Population of the Lake Taupo Region, New Zealand, 1839-59', New Zealand Journal of Archaeology, 8, 1986, pp 73-89

^{4.} F D Fenton, Observations on the State of Aboriginals in New Zealand, New Zealand Government Print, 1859

^{5.} AJHR, 1868, A-1, pp 58-60

1878
1878 census data⁶ compiled by Government officers in each district showed:

District	Men over 15	Women over 15	Children	Total
Galatea (N'Manawa)	18	19	24	61
Maketu/Rotorua	785	665	769	2219
Tuwharetoa	264	242	299	805

There is no real difference from the 1868 total figure of 3000.

1881

District officials conducted a further census of the Maori population in 1881 and Walton claimed that this census was more thorough than any done before. It estimated the population in the Taupo area at about 1400 and that in Rotorua–Maketu at 1800. Assuming the 1881 census to be a benchmark for accuracy, Walton regarded the earlier 1878 census as 'providing a minimum figure for the population' of the Taupo region because it was reported that Maori were opposed to providing the information. If this is correct, the district population total of 3200 represents a modest increase over the 1868–78 figures.

1886

In 1886 an estimate of Maori in each district was again made by resident magistrates. The officers noted that comparisons with earlier census returns were difficult because small changes had been made to district boundaries. Thus, the total number of Maori in the Maketu–Rotorua area was estimated at 1764. The resident magistrate who signed the return (Brabant) estimated (using adjusted figures) that this was a 1.25 percent decrease on the 1881 census. The resident magistrate at Taupo (Scannell) estimated the population in that area to be 1831. The district population was therefore about 3595.

1891

L M Grace, in reply to a question put to him in 1891, said that according to a census he had conducted there were about 640 Ngati Tuwharetoa on the western side of Lake Taupo and, on the eastern side, 'starting from Tarawera and going down to Galatea and up to the southern end of the lake, about one thousand'. This did not account for members of the iwi who were living around Tuhua and in other places and Grace estimated a total of about 2000.¹⁰

^{6.} AJHR, 1878, G-2, pp 22-24

^{7.} Walton, p 83

^{8.} Ibid

^{9.} AJHR, 1886, G-12, nos 7, 10

^{10.} See AJHR, 1891, G-1, p 15

1896

Millar wrote of a 'remarkable decline' in the Maori population of the central North Island between 1886 and 1896, which he claimed was due to a migration of Maori out of the district to coastal and gum digging areas of the Coromandel.¹¹ The economic depression forced Maori to seek work elsewhere because farmers were unable to provide jobs. In the decade prior to 1886, the population appears to have been increasing from about 3000 to about 3600. If it is assumed that the 1881 census figures are reasonably accurate (as suggested by Walton¹²), the Maori population of the volcanic plateau district showed a declining population from about 3600 in 1886 to about 2500 in 1896, in line with the central North Island decline reported by Millar.

The Maori population has been regularly estimated from 1896 to the present day (see table A in appendix I) on the basis of where Maori resided within a county, town, or city. One of the most striking features is the rapid urbanisation of the Maori population from 1945 onwards. According to the census figures, one of the biggest proportional increases in urbanisation occurred in the Rotorua–Taupo district with the establishment of two new towns – Kawerau and Murupara. According to a 1966 Department of Maori Affairs report on the census figures, from 1956–66 there was a large influx of Maori from other parts of New Zealand. The population has continued to expand to the present day.

^{11.} James Provo Millar, 'The Towns and Tributaries Regions of the Central North Island', MSc thesis, Auckland, 1958, pp 6-8

^{12.} Walton, p 83

^{13.} AJHR, 1966, G-9, p 11

The Volcanic Plateau

CHAPTER 5

FIRST CONTACTS WITH PAKEHA

Warfare in the volcanic plateau district

Warfare was a regular occurrence in the district. In 1822 a number of iwi, including Te Arawa and Tuwharetoa, were led in an attack by Te Heuheu across the Ruahine Range to Lake Rotoatara, where they defeated Ngati Kahungunu. A similar raid took place in 1825 when Ahuriri (near Napier) was attacked. Many Kahungunu withdrew to Mahia at that time, returning two years later with muskets to reoccupy their lands. Disagreements between iwi and hapu, which arose for a variety of reasons, often ended in armed conflict.

The introduction of the musket, at first in the north of New Zealand, radically altered Maori warfare. Te Arawa and Tuwharetoa first encountered the musket in 1823 when Nga Puhi invaded the area. Later, in 1827–28, Ngati Maru invaded the Taupo area and captured a number of pa, including Whakatara at Waihi and later Motuopuhi at Lake Rotoaira. Ngati Raukawa assisted Ngati Maru in the Motupuhi attack.²

The earlier Nga Puhi raid of 1823 had cleared out any resident Maori. For example, Ngati Awa settlers moved inland or well to the west to elude the invaders. Ngati Moko of the Te Puke area also moved away, as did Ngati Pukenga who moved to the Mangorewa Gorge area.³ In 1823 Nga Puhi led by Hongi Hika raided the Bay of Plenty area in response to an earlier raid in which 120 Nga Puhi had been killed at Lake Rotokakahi by Tuhourangi, assisted by Te Rauparaha.⁴ This time Nga Puhi took their canoes up the Pongakawa River from Maketu. They dragged the canoes overland to Rotoehu and, after crossing that lake, went on to Rotoiti and up to Mokoia Island on Lake Rotorua (see map 3). On their defeat of Te Arawa at Mokoia and their return to the coast, Nga Puhi also overwhelmed the Tapuika people near Maketu and attacked remnants of Ngati Pukenga and Ngati Moko before returning north.

John te H Grace, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, AH & AW Reed, Auckland, 1959, pp 327-332

^{2.} Ibid, p 326

^{3.} D M Stafford, Te Arawa: A History of the Arawa People, Reed Books, Auckland, 1967, p 179

^{4.} Ibid, pp 176-177

Phillip Tapsell

During this unsettled period, Phillip Tapsell arrived in the district. He was the first Pakeha to settle at Maketu and one of the first to settle in the Bay of Plenty. According to Tapsell, Maketu was abandoned in 1829, when he arrived. Tapsell first established a trading station at Tauranga in the territory of Hori Tupaea of Ngai Te Rangi, close to large areas of flax growing in the nearby swamps. Tapsell traded muskets (and other goods) for flax. Accompanying Tapsell was a Waikato chief, Wharepoaka, Tapsell's brother-in-law. Wharepoaka invited his Arawa wife's relations to come and meet the white trader then in Tauranga. Tohi-te-Ururangi, a prominent Ngati Whakaue chief, came. Tapsell soon shifted to Maketu and people from Waikato, Matamata, Arawa, and Ngai Te Rangi went to Maketu to collect and trade flax. The flax was sent primarily to Australia.

Tapsell paid Tupaea for an area of land within his Maketu pa on which to establish his trading store and began business. The deed of sale was dated 5 January 1831 and was reproduced in *Te Arawa*.⁶ Stafford notes that the land was the subject of discussion during the investigation of the Paengaroa block before the Native Land Court at Maketu some years later.⁷ Payment consisted of one case of muskets, one case of tobacco, a case of pipes, and some lead and axes.⁸ The land is not recorded as an 'old land claim' and further investigation would be required to document the fate of this land.

When the Ngati Rangiwewehi chief Hikairo, who was located on Mokoia Island, suggested to Tapsell that a trading station should be established there, Tapsell sent Farrow to establish a post. But Farrow was threatened and soon left. Another trader, Scott, also sent a man to Mokoia Island to trade but according to accounts he was attacked when he attempted to move his shop to a nearby village and one of his assistants was killed. Scott and the other assistant escaped only after a sympathetic chief, Haupapa, intervened.

Warfare with Nga Puhi

In early 1833, a large force of Nga Puhi, Rarawa, and Aupouri people came to Tauranga to seek retribution for an earlier, unsuccessful raid that had been led by Te Haramiti in January 1831. At that time, Ngai Te Rangi led by Tupaea and assisted by the visiting Te Waharoa of Ngati Haua surprised the northerners on Motiti and defeated them. Te Haramiti and his force were all killed. Arawa were split on whether to support Nga Puhi against Ngai Te Rangi, possibly to consolidate their position at Maketu and ensure that Tapsell would continue to trade with them for guns and other goods. Ngati Rangiwewehi under Hikairo supported Ngai Te Rangi while the rest of Arawa supported Nga Puhi. According to Stafford, neither side won and the forces eventually returned to their homes, although many Nga Puhi remained. After this, most of inland Arawa came to camp at Maketu to

^{5.} Enid Tapsell, A History of Rotorua, Wellington, 1972, p 26

^{6.} Stafford, p 196

^{7.} Maketu Native Land Court minute books 4 and 6, p 41

^{8.} Stafford, p 196

^{9.} For example, see Stafford, p 217

^{10.} Stafford, p 200

scrape and trade flax. Ngai Te Rangi objected and Maketu and Te Tumu were fortified. In the subsequent battles, Arawa and their Nga Puhi allies defeated Ngai Te Rangi and occupied Te Tumu Pa.¹¹

Missionaries

According to Stafford, during the Nga Puhi raids of the late 1820s and 1830s, many Arawa were taken back to the Bay of Islands as slaves. Some slaves were released following representations by the missionaries there. In 1828 a group of 30 Arawa visited the north, led by an important chief and tohunga of Ngati Whakaue, Pango. At the time of the visit, Hongi Hika died. Because Pango was known to be a powerful tohunga, he and his Arawa group were blamed for causing Hongi's death. They managed to escape from the north by seeking refuge with missionaries.

In August 1831, a messenger was sent from Pango in Rotorua requesting Henry Williams to send a missionary to Rotorua. On 18 October 1831, Williams and Thomas Chapman were sent south to Tauranga by boat and then on to Maketu. They travelled to Rotorua (Mokoia Island) on 27 October 1831, held a service there, and were asked to help settle a land dispute. They also demonstrated to Maori the skill of writing. The Ohinemutu chiefs offered land for a mission station and the missionaries returned to the coast to stay with Tapsell at Maketu.

Chapman was instructed to establish a mission station at Rotorua in 1835. He and a companion (Pilley) travelled overland from Thames to Matamata with the Reverend A N Brown and Wilson. Wilson and Brown established themselves at Matamata. Chapman and Pilley were welcomed by Te Arawa and were allowed to establish a mission close to Ohinemutu on Lake Rotorua, where a home was built.

By late 1835, Chapman had moved to the Rotorua mission with his family and two other mission workers. Chapman's wife conducted lessons for interested Maori and Chapman visited various villages in the district, 'converting' Maori to Christianity. He made occasional visits to Lake Taupo and was one of the first Pakeha to meet many Tuwharetoa.

War with Waikato

Following the killing of Te Hunga, a Ngati Haua chief from Matamata, by Haerehuka of Ngati Whakaue at Christmas 1835, war erupted between the two tribes. The missionaries attempted to negotiate between Te Waharoa of Ngati Haua and Ngati Whakaue. However, in March 1836, Te Waharoa and Ngai Te Rangi attacked Arawa at Maketu. Tapsell's store at Maketu was burnt and all his possessions were taken. Many of the Maketu Arawa were killed and eaten.¹³

Te Arawa assembled a taua and made their way to Rangiuru for an attack on Te Tumu. In the attack, nearly 200 Ngai Te Rangi were killed and many were eaten. In revenge, Ngati

^{11.} Ibid, pp 213-215

^{12.} Ibid, p 204

^{13.} Ibid, p 237

Haua attacked Ohinemutu in July 1836 and the mission station was destroyed. Arawa apparently suffered severe losses. The mission station was closed. 14 Ngati Haua then withdrew.

According to Stafford, Arawa consolidated their occupation of the coast at Maketu by migrating there during 1837–38. The people who settled were mainly Ngati Pikiao but the occupation had been agreed upon by most of Te Arawa. The Maketu fortified pa was rebuilt. The mission station at Rotorua was re-opened in early 1838 but shifted to Mokoia Island. In 1839 Ngai Te Rangi and their Waikato allies attempted to re-establish themselves at Maketu but Te Arawa were too strong.¹⁵

Te Heuheu and Ngati Tuwharetoa

The Te Heuheu line of leadership was important not only for Ngati Tuwharetoa but for the volcanic district as a whole. Te Heuheu Tukino II, or Mananui, was the second of the Te Heuheu line to assume leadership of Ngati Tuwharetoa and was the eldest son of Herea (Te Heuheu I). Mananui assumed the leadership in the 1820s. At that time, Ngati Tuwharetoa were under pressure from northern iwi, who had acquired muskets. Mananui realised that to survive and remain the powerful force that the iwi had become under Herea he had to acquire guns. He therefore traded flax for guns from Tapsell at Maketu. ¹⁶

Mananui's power as a fighting chief was enhanced through various successful campaigns against Ngati Kahungunu and others during the 1830s and 1840s. For example, he led a party of 800 fighters south to assist Te Rauparaha at Waikanae against Te Ati Awa. Mananui remained staunchly independent and, except for traders who did not require land, opposed settlers coming into the area.¹⁷ Mananui moved from Waitahanui Pa to Te Rapa on the south-west side of Lake Taupo and he and some 70 of the iwi died there in a landslide in 1846.

Ngati Tuwharetoa were strategically placed in the centre of the North Island and Mananui was pivotal, because of his power and authority, in relations between the Crown and Maori in the whole of the island, and particularly in the Bay of Plenty. Following Mananui's death, Iwikau – the second son of Herea – assumed control of Ngati Tuwharetoa because Horonuku, Mananui's eldest son, was too young. Iwikau lived at Pukawa. He came into conflict with Te Herekiekie of Tokaanu, who felt that he should have become overall leader of the iwi. When Iwikau wanted to bury his brother on Tongariro, Herekiekie objected. According to Grace, the two leaders were reconciled through the efforts of Thomas Grace in 1853 but not before armed conflict was threatened. ¹⁸

During the 1850s, Iwikau emerged as a moderate. He supported the grievances of Maori over land loss but sought also to restrain Maori protest. ¹⁹ For example, in 1856 he convened

^{14.} Stafford, p 240

^{15.} Ibid, p 259

^{16. &#}x27;The People of Many Peaks 1769-1869' in *The Maori Biographies from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biographies*, Wellington, Department of Internal Affairs and Bridget Williams Books, 1990, vol 1, p 167

^{17.} Ibid, p 168

^{18.} Grace, p 403

^{19. &#}x27;Many Peaks', p 170

the meeting at Pukawa where participants focused on opposing further land sales and promoting Maori autonomy through the King Movement. During the land wars, Iwikau counselled Ngati Tuwharetoa against openly joining either side. He was aware of the possibility of losing land by confiscation if the iwi joined the Waikato.

The Treaty of Waitangi

Following the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi in February 1840, Hobson had a number of copies of the document made and these were distributed around the country to gather further signatures.

Signatories in the Bay of Plenty

Major Bunbury was instructed by Hobson to gather signatures to the Treaty from chiefs on the East Coast of the North Island, and particularly at Tauranga. ²⁰ Bunbury arrived in the Herald at Tauranga on 11 May 1840. He was met by James Stack, the Reverend A N Brown's assistant at the mission there. He found that Brown had already collected signatures on a copy of the Treaty sent to him by Hobson. Brown was absent on a visit to another area. Edward Williams (son of Henry Williams) was sent with Bunbury as interpreter. Although Bunbury's party tried again to persuade Tupaea to sign the Treaty at Otumoetai Pa, the chiefs debated the issue and, despite speaking in favour of the Government, saw no reason to sign and thereby give their mana to someone else (and certainly not before they were given blankets). Tupaea also stated that he would not sign until the Ngati Tuwharetoa chief (Mananui Te Heuheu Tukino) had made a decision. Neither of these leaders had signed the Declaration of Independence either.²¹ Bunbury, on the other hand, argued that by signing the Treaty the tribes would all be together under the justice of the Queen. The chiefs also demanded that British troops should be stationed at Tauranga to protect them from the Rotorua tribes with whom they had been fighting. Bunbury did not accept this demand, agreeing only to mediate in tribal disputes. Because Bunbury was under urgent instructions from Hobson to travel to the South Island and declare British sovereignty there, two copies of the Treaty that included Hobson's signature were made by Stack. One copy was given to the CMS missionaries Chapman and Morgan at Rotorua to obtain signatures from that region and the other copy was given to James Fedarb.

According to Claudia Orange, the Chapman and Morgan copy of the Treaty disappeared without trace. It was referred to in 1913 by Tureiti Te Heuheu, when recalling that Mananui Te Heuheu had attended a meeting with Chapman and Morgan at Ohinemutu in 1840 – presumably to collect signatures. Orange said that the missionary influence was not strong enough to influence either Te Arawa or Ngati Tuwharetoa to sign.²²

^{20.} Claudia Orange, The Treaty of Waitangi, Allen and Unwin, Wellington, 1987, p 33

^{21.} Ibid, p 22

^{22.} Ibid, p 76

Not all Tauranga missionaries were in agreement with what Hobson and the British Government were trying to do. For example, J A Wilson (an assistant of the Reverend A N Brown) expressed his opposition in a letter to Brown in April 1840. He stated that he would have nothing to do with the matter because he feared that 'theory and practice (when they do begin to work) are two different things'.²³

Following the rejection of British sovereignty and a refusal to sign the Treaty by Te Heuheu, Taraia, Tohi Te Ururangi, and other chiefs in the Bay of Plenty-Rotorua region, debate occurred in 1842–43 over the status of Maori who did not sign. The British Colonial Office insisted that authority be imposed over all Maori under article 3 of the Treaty.

James Cowan quotes Temuera te Amohau, when he spoke at a meeting of Waikato tribes at Paetai to discuss the establishment of the Kingitanga in 1857, as saying that, although the chief Timoti was the only Arawa person to sign the Treaty, Timoti's pledge would be upheld and Arawa would not join the King tribes. ²⁴ Te Heuheu's opposition to signing the Treaty was a major factor in Te Arawa and Ngai Te Rangi, under Tupaea, not signing. The Tuwharetoa chiefs Te Korohiko and Iwikau had gone to Waitangi and signed the Treaty there and no doubt would have brought back to their paramount chief, Te Heuheu, the arguments for and against signing. Te Heuheu is later said to have rejected their signing of the Treaty and to have handed back the blankets his two associate rangatira had been given. ²⁵

Post-Treaty land disputes

Following the signing of the Treaty, Maori often sought assistance from Government officials over inter-tribal disputes in preference to warfare. Many of these disputes involved land and Maori felt that it was the role of the officials to be involved as partner to the Treaty and 'protector'. For example, in February 1860, Ngati Awa laid claim to territory on the Tarawera River that was also claimed by Ngati Rangitihi. Rangitihi asked the Reverend T Chapman to request the Governor to intervene to settle the dispute.

Yet it was a succession of disputes over land sales to the Crown that finally led iwi in the volcanic plateau district to become involved. Pakeha settlement in the Bay of Plenty area was not great even by 1860.²⁶ Missionary groups and traders had been active for some time. Particularly along the coast, Maori were producing supplies for the Auckland market – notably flour and vegetables.

^{23.} A N Brown, 'Letters and Journal', 3 vols, Auckland Institute and Museum Library

^{24.} James Cowan, The New Zealand Wars, 2 vols, Wellington, Government Print, 1922-23, vol 1, pp 150-151

^{25.} T L Buick, The Treaty of Waitangi, T Avery & Sons, New Plymouth (reprinted Capper Press, 1976), pp 224-226

C Marr, 'Background to the Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau Raupatu Claim', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, Wai 62, A-2, 1991, pp 4-5

Post-Treaty contacts and developments in the volcanic plateau district

Occasional visits had been made to the interior by missionaries: Taylor from Whanganui and Chapman from Rotorua. In September 1843, Bishop Selwyn visited Taupo. A mission was established at Motutere on Lake Taupo (headed by the Reverend S Spencer). Spencer also began visiting the Lake Tarawera area and had a church built there. The missionaries were called on by Maori for a variety of reasons. They tended sick people, mediated in disputes, and preached an end to armed conflict. They also brought with them an array of new tools and ideas.

Te Heuheu, although resisting any conversion to Christianity, was keen to have the material benefits that a missionary would bring. Te Heuheu and Iwikau were present at Te Rapa in November 1843 to welcome Selwyn.²⁷ Te Heuheu agreed to provide a chapel and a residence for Spencer's use when he visited the south-western area of Lake Taupo.²⁸

The Reverend Richard Taylor sent Maori missionaries to Taupo in 1846. They went via the Taranaki coast, then inland to Rotorua to visit the Reverend Thomas Chapman, and then down to Lake Taupo. They held services and preached to Tuwharetoa on the way. One of the missionaries was of Ngati Ruanui and they were killed by some Tuwharetoa, still angry over the death of Tauteka at the hands of Ngati Ruanui years before. According to Grace, had it not been for the influence of the missionaries in Taranaki, there would have been war between Taranaki and Tuwharetoa. Peace was soon made between the two iwi.²⁹

In Rotorua, the Te Ngae mission station had been built during 1839 and supervised by the Reverend Mr Morgan. The project was completed by Thomas Chapman. The land for the station was gifted to the church for however long the tribe wished to maintain a mission on the site.³⁰ The land was then granted to the Church Mission Society in 1854 on the basis of the 1839 agreements. However, the Crown grant did not allow the land to be returned should the mission close.

The Roman Catholics established missions at Tauranga and Opotiki following Pompallier's visit there during February 1840. Father Borjon arrived later at Maketu in August 1841 and covered the Rotorua area from there. Borjon describes how a house was built for him by a 'chief' and, 'when the house was finished, the land on which it was built (one acre) was found to belong to his brother-in-law, and that meant another payment'.³¹

In 1843, Father Reignier established a mission at Ohinemutu.³² The Catholics were not known to spend any more than was necessary in establishing their missions or in attracting converts. When Reignier took over from Borjon (following Borjon's drowning in a shipping accident in August 1842) the mission station was built on 3½ acres at Pukeroa Hill at Ohinemutu and Pompallier paid £10 10s for the land.³³ Further research would be

^{27.} Grace, p 384

^{28.} Stafford, p 300

^{29.} Grace, p 379

^{30.} Waitangi Tribunal, Ngati Rangiteaorere Claim Report, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1990, p 5

^{31.} Borjon to Father Colin, 21 January 1842, in Cardinal McKeefry (ed), Fishers of Men, Whitcomb and Tombs, 1938

^{32.} Stafford, p 285

^{33.} E R Simmons, Cruce Salus: A History of the Catholic Church in Auckland, Auckland, Catholic Publications Centre, 1982, p 42

required to determine whether or not deeds of sale were drawn up for these sales. Much of the early information is held in the Auckland Catholic Diocese archives.³⁴ Reignier left his very successful mission in 1851 but from then until about 1870 it did not have the staff and resources to maintain the levels of contact with Maori and the missions were virtually abandoned.³⁵

The Roman Catholic church was established later in Taupo in 1850. Fathers Lampila and Reignier baptised Maori, including Tanira Te Herekiekie in 1852. Christian marriages amongst Maori also began to occur at that time. The Reverend T S Grace arrived in 1855 and established a mission station at Pukawa.³⁶ Grace had faced controversy when he was stationed at Turanga for his advice to Maori on how to conduct economic affairs.³⁷ He continued this advice in Taupo. It was seen by Pakeha traders and Government agents as subversive. On 17 December 1856, Donald McLean wrote a memorandum on the subject to the Governor suggesting that Grace should be withdrawn from the colony because he was encouraging Maori not to sell their lands.³⁸ The Protestant missionaries felt threatened by the Roman Catholics and reference is made to this rivalry in their letters.³⁹

Neither the Treaty of Waitangi nor the missionary influences brought peace to the district. For example, in January 1840, sections of Tuwharetoa including Iwikau joined Whanganui in a raid against Taranaki of Waitotara. Several Tuwharetoa chiefs were killed and the raiders were defeated. In February 1841, Te Heuheu assembled a force to avenge the defeat. Some 600 warriors, including some Waikato and Arawa, went down the Whanganui River. In an important speech to Whanganui iwi, following their reluctance to join him, Te Heuheu ridiculed their allegiance to Queen Victoria and their signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Missionaries, accompanied by Edward Wakefield, attempted to dissuade Te Heuheu from proceeding. However, Te Heuheu continued and attacked Te Ati Awa at Otaki and Waitotara. Another planned raid in 1844 by Te Heuheu was opposed by missionaries and settlers and the attack was eventually abandoned.

Introduction of British law: early initiatives

As a result of an incident in December 1842 in which the boat of a Pakeha trader, Farrow, was taken by Maori at Maketu, it was agreed between Clarke (acting for the Government) and Tohi Te Ururangi (acting on behalf of Te Arawa) that a sub-protector of aborigines would live at Maketu. Edward Shortland was appointed to the position in August 1842. The office of Protector of Aborigines was established following the signing of the Treaty of

E R Simmons, Cruce Salus: A History of the Catholic Church in Auckland, Auckland, Catholic Publications Centre, 1982

^{35.} Ibid

^{36.} Grace, p 387

^{37.} Stafford, p 344

^{38.} Ibid

^{39.} Stafford, p 285

^{40.} Grace, pp 368-369

Waitangi. Shortland took up duty in December 1842 but because he was required to travel extensively nationwide, he was often absent.⁴¹

T H Smith was appointed to replace Shortland at Maketu and took up duties in July 1843. Smith was to have a major influence on the district over the next 25 years. Smith and the missionaries Brown (at Tauranga) and Chapman (at Rotorua) were key reporters and participants in peace talks between Tauranga and Rotorua iwi. ⁴² It was reported also that Christian Maori spoke in favour of allegiance to the Queen while those who had not become Christians were against this. ⁴³

Smith often visited Rotorua during his work. He left Maketu in April 1846 to attend St John's College in Auckland and did not return until January 1848. Fighting over a piece of land occurred between various Arawa tribes in May 1848 and the missionaries worked hard to convince those involved to cease armed hostilities.

Later, in 1854–55, there were a series of law and order incidents in Auckland affecting a small community of Ngati Whakaue that had settled there. These incidents involved the iwi as a whole and probably influenced their thinking on whether or not to accept the British system of justice. In 1854 a Ngati Whakaue man killed a Waikato man. Te Rangikaheke, then leader of the Ngati Whakaue in Auckland, handed the killer over to the Government authorities stating 'your law is better than ours and we submit to it'. Later in 1855, a drunken American sailor (Marsden) killed a Ngati Whakaue woman in Auckland. Te Rangikaheke and other members of iwi from Rotorua were ready to seek retribution and called on the Rotorua leadership to assemble 'a great committee' to consider whether to unite with other iwi to have one system of justice over the island or to uphold the separate dignity of Ngati Whakaue. Overnment officials organised for Ngati Whakaue to take part in the trial of the killer and sit in the courtroom. Marsden was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. However, there was a delay in carrying out the sentence during which time Ngati Whakaue came to Auckland and threatened to make trouble. Marsden was eventually hanged.

The King Movement competes with Grey's plans for Maori self-government

Smith was instructed by Sewell (the Attorney-General) on 14 December 1861 to proceed to the Bay of Plenty. Sewell stated that Smith was to investigate and report on the 'state of the natives' in the district. In particular, the Government was keen to learn how much progress Kingitanga had made in the area and to obtain 'the assent of the Natives of that district to the introduction of the new institutions' planned by Grey. Smith was to explain to Maori the Government plan to introduce 'law and order among them by means of

^{41.} Stafford, p 295

^{42.} Ibid, pp 304-305

^{43.} Ibid

^{44.} Alan Ward, A Show of Justice, Auckland University Press, 1974, p 95

^{45.} Ibid

^{46.} Ibid

^{47.} Ibid, p 96

^{48.} Ibid

institutions to be worked by themselves under Government auspices and the supervision of a European Officer'.⁴⁹ Sewell gave an outline of these plans, which were made pursuant to the Native Districts Regulation Act 1858 and the Native Circuit Courts Act 1858 using the Maori runanga system as the basis for implementation. Smith was also to inform Maori that the Government intended to assist them to establish schools, hospitals, and 'other institutions for the social advancement of their race'.

Sewell concluded by telling Smith to point out to Maori the:

inevitable conflict of races which must ensure if the so-called King movement is persisted in with a view to establish a separate form of government for the Native race; and how the benefits of law and order may be secured to them in a tenfold degree, by placing themselves under a system which will be administered with perfect equality to both races.⁵⁰

Sewell refers to those plans as 'Grey's plans'.51

Grey's plans

Extensive research has been conducted into the genesis and functioning of the King Movement. 52 The Government tried to thwart the growing strength of the King Movement by volunteering to give Maori 'self government'. Under plans that Governor Grey formulated, a system of 20 districts was established. 53 Each district would have its own elected runanga. Each district would comprise two representatives, each from the smaller runanga, sitting under the presidency of a district commissioner. The district runanga would create rules and laws consistent with the Native Districts Regulation Act 1858. For example, matters of trespass, and the managing of native schools, hospitals, prisons, and local roads could be dealt with. The Native Circuit Courts Act 1858 gave effect to Grey's plans.

The plans were never fully implemented although between December 1861 and April 1862 the new system was expanded, district runanga were elected, and various officials (assessors and karere) were appointed.⁵⁴ Government officials periodically reported to the Governor on the state of the 'natives' in their respective districts. These reports give a detailed account of the way in which two cultures began to react to one another. At the time, the reports were used by Grey and the Government to determine progress on the implementation of Grey's plans for limited Maori autonomy.

^{49.} Raupatu document bank (RDB), vol 15, p 5630, held at Waitangi Tribunal, Wellington

^{50.} Ibid, p 5631

^{51.} Ibid

^{52.} See, for example, B J Dalton, War and Politics in New Zealand 1855–1870, Sydney University Press, 1967, ch 3; Ward, chs 7, 8; and J E Gorst, The Maori King, London, 1864

^{53.} Dalton, p 144

^{54.} Ward, ch 9

Assessing the implementation of Grey's plans

H T Clarke, the resident magistrate and civil commissioner at Tauranga, reported in November 1861 – prior to Smith's arrival – that a King supporter was at Ohinemutu trying to enlist Ngati Whakaue support. 55 He noted that Winiata Tohi of Te Arawa had written to him wishing to set up a runanga covering the whole tribe, with each hapu being allowed to send three or four delegates. Clarke had written approving of this on behalf of the Governor.

Smith reported on 25 January 1862 of his visit to the district in 1861.⁵⁶ At Maketu the chiefs and people were supporters of the Government and of Grey's runanga concept. However, the Arawa did not favour district runanga that included other iwi. Smith assisted those at Maketu to appoint a runanga and the members were chosen from residents irrespective of tribal affiliation. Assessors were also appointed.

Similarly, Smith found that Ngati Pikiao at Rotoiti were in agreement for a runanga to be formed. Assessors and police were nominated. Reference was also made to land already ceded by Ngati Pikiao to the Government in 1850 as an endowment for a hospital and the tribe indicated they wished the hospital to be built and a doctor appointed.

At Te Ngae, Smith met with 150 persons from Ngati Uenukukopako and Ngati Rangiteaorere. He noted that Ngati Rangiwewehi, who he claimed had 'received the Waikato flag', were unable (or unwilling) to come to the meeting. Again a runanga was appointed. The people also requested that a jail be built and a promise made in 1850 for a hospital be honoured. They also requested that their lands be surveyed.

Smith met with about 250 'Tutanekai' (Ngati Whakaue) at Ohinemutu, where strong support was again expressed for the Government. Chief Haere Haka spoke of Arawa supporting the Government even in war and referred to their relationship with Pakeha and its advantages, which, he said, could be a model to other iwi. Referring to the King's flag still flying at Ohinemutu, Haka said that the Governor was going to deal with the matter and they (Ngati Whakaue) were content with that. A runanga was selected and, like other Arawa iwi, Whakaue stated that the runanga officers should be paid. The people did not want alcohol or guns to be sold on their territory.

At Tarawera, Smith met with Tuhourangi, who also accepted Grey's plans. They would combine with Ngati Rangitihi to form a single runanga for Tarawera. Rangitihi agreed to this at a separate meeting two days later, although the two tribes had last fought in 1854. Ngati Rangitihi requested assistance from the Governor to form a road along the edge of Lake Tarawera and Smith strongly supported this proposal in his report because it would facilitate road access between Opotiki and Tarawera for mail.

On 3 March 1862, the Minister of Native Affairs (Sewell) wrote to Smith appointing him as civil commissioner for the Bay of Plenty district and giving further instructions.⁵⁷ The letter concerned the payment of the assessors and runanga members, which was agreed, although a warning was made by Sewell that in order to encourage all adults to be members

^{55.} RDB, vol 15, p 5632

^{56.} Ibid, pp 5637-5641

^{57.} Ibid, pp 5644-5645

of a runanga no payment was promised. It was reasoned that if there were to be payment the chiefs might divide the Government funds among themselves rather than all runanga members. Sewell's instructions continued:

The Natives must be taught to understand, that in offering them a plan of government and the means of carrying it out among themselves, it is not intended to buy their allegiance at the cost of a slothful neglect of their own duties.

Smith was authorised to spend £100 to build a school at Rotorua and to erect a hospital there using Maori labour.

There is little information on the fate of Grey's plans with Ngati Tuwharetoa. However, Te Heuheu Iwikau was instrumental in establishing the King Movement. Thus, Ngati Tuwharetoa would have been strongly supportive of the King because the various tribes that assembled at Pukawa (Lake Taupo) were said to have 'centralised their mana and bestowed it upon Potatau'. ⁵⁸ Officials did not regularly visit the area. The Kaingaroa area appears from reports to have been fairly sparsely populated in 1862. ⁵⁹

In summary, Smith appeared, albeit from his own reports, to encounter general support in the Rotorua area for Grey's plans. However, it seems from his reports that he was offering inducements to Maori if they in turn were prepared to elect runanga and officials according to Grey's plans, as these were explained to the various iwi by Smith. Smith made a number of promises to 'give favourable consideration' to Maori proposals for roads, hospitals, and the payment of runanga officials. The effect of these inducements and promises cannot be accurately gauged because Maori may have felt that they stood to gain from the establishment of the runanga system and therefore the inducements were merely a bonus.

The land wars

The land wars had a profound effect on iwi of the volcanic plateau.⁶⁰ By 1862, Maori around Taupo owned over 2000 sheep and a large number of cattle.⁶¹ They were importing weaving machines to produce material and garments from wool, which had to be processed locally because export from the interior was difficult.⁶² The land wars put a stop to any further agricultural developments. Te Arawa in the main supported the Government while Ngati Tuwharetoa was generally supportive of the King and a number of them joined Waikato in fighting against the Government troop invasion of that district.

Te Arawa were instrumental in defeating an army of East Coast men that assembled in February 1864 near Matata. The East Coast army requested Arawa permission to pass through to the Waikato. However, Arawa refused permission and were given arms by

^{58.} Cowan, p 151

^{59.} RDB, vol 15, p 5650

^{60.} For example, see the Pouakani Report 1993, pp 51-56

^{61.} Te Karere Maori, 15 April, 1 May 1862

Ann Mary Williams, 'Land and Lake: Taupo Maori Economy to 1860', MA anthropology thesis, Auckland, 1988, p 190

Government officials, including Smith at Maketu and Clarke at Tauranga. A force of some 100 Ngati Pikiao joined the East Coast force but William Mair coordinated the efforts of other Arawa to enforce their declared opposition to the East Coast forces. In a battle on 7–10 March 1864, the East Coast force was blocked at Komuhumuhu near Lake Rotoiti and retreated to Maketu. There, British soldiers and Arawa forces, reinforced by gunboats from the sea, routed the East Coast forces as they retreated along the shore at Kaokaoroa between Otamarakau and Matata.

Te Arawa demanded that they be given lands near Matata following the defeat of the East Coast forces – claiming these as compensation for their support of the Government. However, Smith declined this demand and claimed that Te Arawa were merely defending themselves and had not been called upon by the Government for support. Therefore, they were not entitled to land compensation.

Pai Marire movement and its impact on Te Arawa

According to P Clark, the author of a book on Pai Marire, the movement captured the imagination of many, mainly young, Maori. ⁶³ The movement began during the truce in the Taranaki war, when, in September 1862, its founder, Te Ua, had a vision following which he was imprisoned by his relations because they believed he had gone mad. Te Ua escaped imprisonment and was reported to have demonstrated curative powers. ⁶⁴ In 1865 he instructed emissaries to travel through the North Island preaching to the new faith. They carried with them the head of Lloyd, a former Government soldier, and once the head had been carried around the island the 'millennium' was supposed to have been delivered to Maori and the Pakeha driven out. This alarmed the settlers and the Government. ⁶⁵

At its height, the movement had some 10,000 members. ⁶⁶ Te Ua created an alliance with King Tawhiao in late 1864. Kereopa Te Rau from Ngati Rangiwewehi became a follower of Te Ua and was sent with Patara into the central North Island. At Taupo the party broke into the mission station of T S Grace and his property was auctioned.

At Opotiki, in March 1865, the Reverend Carl Volkner was captured, tried for spying against Pai Marire, and executed. Kereopa is recorded as having initiated the killing of the missionary, although a number of his supporters were also present. Later, in July 1865, James Fulloon and others aboard the schooner *Kate* were killed by Pai Marire followers. The settler government became very concerned. The Weld Government had issued a proclamation in April 1865 regarding the Pai Marire cult, stating that it would be put down.⁶⁷ This proclamation was taken by Government officials Clarke and Smith as the basis for instructing William Mair to raise an Arawa army in order to attack their neighbours Ngati Awa and Whakatohea for their alleged part in the killing of Volkner.

^{63.} P Clarke, Hauhau: The Pai Marire Search for Maori Identity, Auckland University Press, 1975, p 48

^{64.} Ibid, p 10

^{65.} Ibid

^{66.} Ibid, p 5

^{67.} New Zealand Gazette, 29 April 1865, p 129

The movement of Kereopa and his supporters back to the Waikato through Arawa territory was opposed by Te Arawa and skirmishing occurred around Te Tapiri. Arawa chiefs including William Marsh, Te Hura Taupo, Hoani Taurua, and Tamati Hapimana wrote to Major Kirby (based in Tauranga) offering their assistance to capture Kereopa.

Thus, from July 1865 on, William Mair led Arawa troops, who invaded Ngati Awa and Whakatohea territory in search of the Volkner–Fulloon killers. Many Ngati Awa were killed, villages and crops were destroyed, and prisoners were taken. Following these actions, a large area of land was confiscated from Ngati Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau, Ngati Awa, Tuhoe, and Whakatohea pursuant to powers of the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863.⁶⁸ The boundaries of the confiscated land were disputed by Te Arawa, who claimed that 87,000 acres of their land had been included. John A Wilson, acting as Special Commissioner on behalf of the Government, arranged in 1866 to transfer the 87,000 acres to Te Arawa. The eastern boundary of land given to Te Arawa was the Tarawera River.⁶⁹

The post-war period: Grey's visits to the Bay of Plenty

In March 1866, Governor Grey made a tour of the country and travelled inland to Rotorua. There he was met at Ohinemutu by a large crowd including Te Heuheu and Herekiekie. The Governor's party visited Rotomahana and the terraces there. In December, Grey again visited Rotorua and went on to Taupo where he was welcomed by Te Heuheu. His party arrived from Rotorua on Christmas Day. The tour was designed to demonstrate a state of peacefulness following the war in the Bay of Plenty in the 1860s. Grey went on to Tapuaeharuru (the site of modern Taupo) and later reported to the British Government that all was safe and at peace.

Barbara Cooper, a recent historian, has written that there were rumours that Grey's visit to Taupo had been motivated by a desire to take up land for farming. Following the visit, others came into the area, particularly from Hawke's Bay, to obtain land. A Captain Birch arrived first in inland Patea and succeeded in leasing 114,000 acres for himself. In 1867, A Cox and Colonel George Whitmore travelled through the area seeking land and were encouraged to go to Taupo by Grey. Land negotiations took place between Whitmore and others and Maori at Oruanui (see map 3) and Rotoaira. Although unsuccessful at Rotoaira, Cox and Whitmore obtained a large area of land extending from Hatepe to the Waikato River outlet and reaching east to the Napier—Taupo track. However, Te Kooti moved into the area in 1869 and Cox later wrote that he had wasted his money on surveying when he was unable to take possession.

J C St George negotiated for a block of land near Ohaaki (just north of Wairakei) and signed a lease in 1867.74 St George was later appointed a Government agent and helped

^{68.} Notice, 17 January 1866, New Zealand Gazette, 18 January 1866; RDB, vol 12, p 4068

^{69.} See the schedule of lands published in AJHR, 1867, A-18; RDB, vol 20, pp 773-776

^{70.} Barbara Cooper, The Remotest Interior: A History of Taupo, Moana Press, Tauranga, 1989, p 36

^{71.} Ibid

^{72.} Ibid

^{73.} Ibid

^{74.} J C St George diaries 1867-69, ATL

support tribes in the area who did not wish to join Te Kooti. The Government discouraged settlers entering the area during this time.

Grey also purchased land and leases at Oruanui from J Holt and obtained title in 1870 while in England. He placed a relative on the property and later sold the land to a T Ormond. Cooper states that gold prospectors and farmers were demanding better access to the southern volcanic plateau district. However, Te Kooti disrupted any further settlement after 1869 and a number of farming leases that had been established prior to the movement of Te Kooti into the district were abandoned by Pakeha farmers. The Government purchased land at Nukuhau, near the outlet of Lake Taupo, for an imperial troop base. Redoubts were established at Opepe, Taupo, and Runanga in 1869 and several hundred Armed Constabulary were located at these bases by 1870.

During 1866, W Mair and T H Smith lobbied Ministers of the Crown for payment to be made to Te Arawa for their assistance in the wars. Native Minister Russell agreed that the Crown should give £1500 to be shared amongst the Arawa for their services. This was done, but Ngati Pikiao refused to take anything because they found the offer insultingly inadequate.

Te Kooti and his impact on the volcanic plateau district

After his attacks in the East Coast area, Te Kooti and his supporters withdrew into the Urewera, although they were not confined there. Government forces, assisted by various Maori contingents, sought to capture Te Kooti but he was able to evade capture by constantly moving. During 1869, Government forces 'invaded' the Urewera. Te Kooti visited the Taupo area recruiting fighters from Ngati Tuwharetoa. He established a base at Tokaanu under the protection of Te Heuheu Horonuku. In later reports, Te Heuheu indicated that this liaison was strategic rather than genuine support for Te Kooti, who was powerful and primed for war. To

At the northern end of Lake Taupo, the Armed Constabulary had moved into bases on lands of Poihipi and others of Tuwharetoa, who were generally supportive of the Government. Fighting with Te Kooti continued during 1869. To the south of the lake, Tauteka and Herekiekie refused to join Te Kooti and the powerful Whanganui chief Topia Turoa, although against the Government, is said to have switched allegiance when Te Kooti killed a relative of his at Hatepe.

Te Arawa did not support Te Kooti. William Mair was directed to raise a small group of Arawa to harass Te Kooti from a base at Ohiwa.⁸¹ Throughout 1869 and until August 1871, Te Kooti and his supporters were tracked through the Urewera and around Lake Taupo. Tomoana led a Ngati Kahungunu contingent against Te Kooti, supporting the

^{75.} Cooper, p 38

^{76.} Ibid, p 36

^{77.} Stafford, p 411

^{78.} See the account of this in Cowan, ch 32

^{79.} See AJHR, 1870, A-8, no 22

^{80.} AJHR, 1870, D-7

^{81.} RBD, vol 123, pp 47,364-47,367

The Volcanic Plateau

colonial effort under McDonnell in late 1869. At the time, a gold discovery in the Kaimanawa Range was rumoured and thus the Government was keen to end Te Kooti's presence in the area. McDonnell's brother owned a prospecting company with interests in the Kaimanawas, so there was added incentive for McDonnell. Rewi Maniapoto visited Te Kooti to assess the situation and to decide whether or not to support him. Te Kooti suffered defeat in a battle with Arawa and Tuwharetoa forces at Poutu and Rewi felt that this loss was a sign of failure and so he returned to the Waikato.

Kereopa, who had been involved in the killing of Volkner and had evaded the Government forces for six years, was captured in November 1871 and later tried and hanged. In May 1872, Te Kooti retired to Te Kuiti and the safety of Ngati Maniapoto. The Government still viewed him and his much reduced group of followers as a threat. In order to remove that threat and to assist in opening up the King Country to Pakeha settlement, the Government pardoned Te Kooti in 1883 and resettled him at Ohiwa.

CHAPTER 6

THE ALIENATION OF LAND AND OTHER RESOURCES

Introduction

In a little over 10 years (from 1870 to 1880) the Government obtained the vast majority of Maori land in the district despite there being strong opposition from many of the owners. Details of these losses are arranged in chronological order in the second part of this report. In the final part, individual cases of loss are discussed such as the Rotorua lakes, individual land blocks, and Lake Taupo.

Te Arawa on the whole took the view that considered and measured support of the Government during the Taranaki and Waikato wars was their way of avoiding an invasion of their territory by Government troops. Ngati Tuwharetoa, although supportive of Kingitanga, remained on the whole neutral during the Taranaki and Waikato wars and only joined the fighting at Orakau on the side of the Waikato iwi in the last few months of the war, which had lasted sporadically for four years.

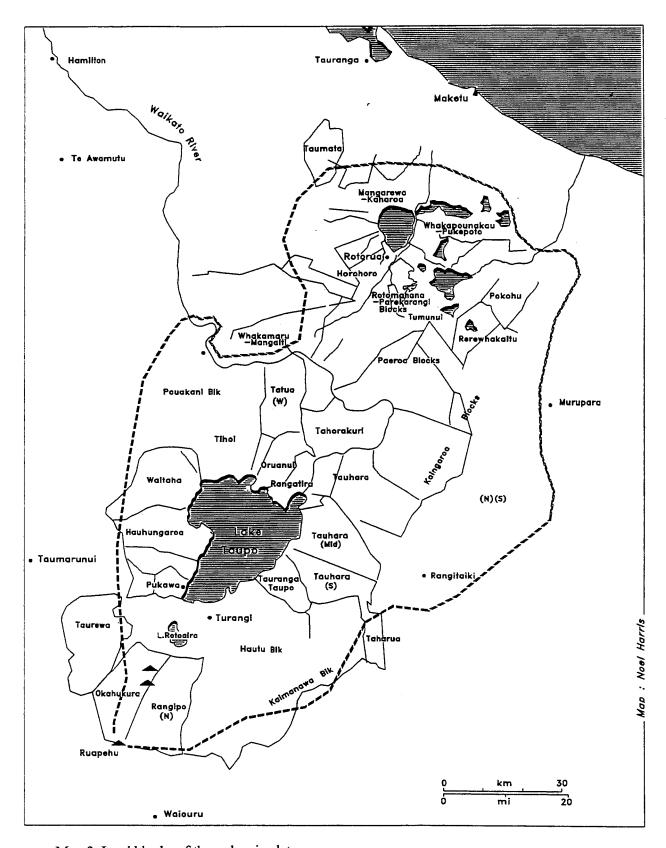
The confiscations

Immediately following the defeat of Waikato and their allies at Orakau in April 1864 and the East Coast/Bay of Plenty Pai Marire forces at Matata in late 1865, the Government began implementing the provisions of the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863, which enabled large-scale confiscation of lands from those deemed to have been in 'rebellion'. Te Arawa, through their support of the Government, were able to avoid the confiscation of their territory and successfully claimed some land confiscated by the Government from Ngati Awa as a reward for their services in supplying fighting men to assist the capture of the killers of Volkner and Fulloon in Opotiki and Whakatane, respectively.

The Bay of Plenty confiscations will be covered in detail in Bay of Plenty reports. However, Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau lost land as a result of the Government actions in the Rangitaiki River valley and these lands are now the subject of a claim (Wai 62).

The Native Land Court

In 1865 the Native Lands Act abolished the Crown's right of pre-emption over Maori lands and established the Native Land Court which could individualise titles to land. The *Pouakani Report 1993* contains a detailed summary of the impact of the Native Lands Act



Map 3: Land blocks of the volcanic plateau

1865 on Maori lands in the Taupo area. The court first sat in Oruanui in 1867 and for the first two decades of operation in the Taupo area the court was involved in the purchase of Maori lands, which was further complicated by the 'conflicts of loyalties toward the King Movement, tribal and hapu allegiances, and a desire (by Maori) to avoid further trouble by cooperating as far as possible in a court system imposed by legislation'.²

Any Maori could lodge an application to claim title to tribal lands and did so with the encouragement of would-be private and Government purchasers. Claimants and counterclaimants were forced at their own expense to remain in towns, often for many weeks, while court sittings were held. Once title to the land was granted by the court to individual Maori, they were then free to sell.

When Donald McLean became Native Minister in June 1869, opposition to land sales was continuing and he instructed officials of the Native Department, including those stationed in Taupo and Maketu, to encourage Maori allegiance to the Government and discourage allegiance to the Kingitanga or Pai Marire beliefs, which strongly discouraged land selling.³

For the first few years of its existence, Te Arawa resisted dealing with the land court in order to prevent the alienation of their lands. However, in the late 1860s, Government surveyors began to survey roads and other public facilities that were accepted by Te Arawa. Certain Arawa chiefs were encouraged to submit some land to survey and investigation by the land court on the basis that these activities would not lead to alienation. Immediately following these test cases, disputes arose and reached a climax in 1872-73, when the Arawa refused to allow any further lands to be submitted.⁴ In its hearing of the petition, the petitions committee heard evidence from Rangikaheke, Te Pokiha, and Hapeta, who went to Wellington in support of their petition. The leaders complained that the Government had been advancing payments to certain unauthorised persons for the sale of tribal lands and they wanted their lands protected from this activity and all land sales stopped. The committee did not accept this view and recommended that the restrictions on Arawa land be removed 'so that the tribe may dispose of their lands to the best advantage'. These events are more fully described later in this report in the background to the alienation of the Paeroa East block. However, the Government suspended the operation of the Native Lands Act 1865 (and therefore the court) from 1873 to 1877 in the Rotorua district.

^{1.} Waitangi Tribunal, Pouakani Report 1993, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993, pp 63-79

^{2.} Ibid, p 67

^{3.} Ibid, p 57

^{4.} Petition from Te Arawa asking for restrictions on the selling of their land to be removed, AJHR, 1874, I-3

^{5.} Ibio

Public works

Samuel Locke was appointed resident magistrate over the East Coast district in 1869 and this extended to Taupo. Through his regular visits there, he kept the Government constantly informed of details of the social, political, and economic position of Maori in his area. According to Locke, public works were the key to opening up the Taupo region and providing employment.⁶ Roading from Taupo to Tauranga and Napier was begun. However, the Reverend Thomas Grace (noted earlier as the first missionary to establish a post within the Taupo area) did not concur with this view. He reported that drunkenness and disease, together with the lingering effects of the war, adversely affected Maori in the Orakei Korako area in the early 1870s.⁷ By working on Government schemes, many Maori were unable to attend to gardens and food gathering. They were able to purchase imported food from Pakeha-owned stores at high prices. In many cases, Maori workers became locked into a hand to mouth existence and indebtedness.

Crown land agents

In 1873, H W Mitchell and C O Davis were commissioned by the Government to secure land for the Crown in the Bay of Plenty. A number of blocks were obtained and partial payments made. However, Maori objections to their activities resulted in the two agents and all surveyors working in the Rotorua district being withdrawn by order of the Government.⁸ In 1876 the Government issued further orders that land purchase operations in the Arawa district were to cease.

Ngati Tuwharetoa attempted to protect their lands through adherence to the principles of the King Movement and the formation of a 'King's territory' or, as it later became known, the Rohe Potae. The Rohe Potae is discussed later in this report. However, by 1884, the solidarity of iwi components of the Kingitanga was weakening. The Government had lobbied hard to be allowed to acquire land for the main trunk railway line and a series of measures, including the Native Land Alienation Act 1884, led to it being able to acquire Tuwharetoa territory for the railway, for various public works, and for the settlement of Pakeha. This legislation effectively allowed land within the Rohe Potae to be brought before the Maori Land Court.

Te Heuheu effectively withdrew from the Rohe Potae once he requested that Ngati Tuwharetoa lands be surveyed and brought before the Native Land Court in October 1885. In March 1886, the court declared the boundary between the Rohe Potae and the lands of Ngati Tuwharetoa, although final orders were not made until 1891, by which time most of the land had been purchased by the Government.

^{6.} Pouakani Report 1993, p 57

^{7.} Ibid, p 58

^{8.} DM Stafford, The Founding Years in Rotorua, R Richards/Rotorua District Council, 1988, p 147

Early land alienation to 1870

The alienation of land in the volcanic plateau district is conveniently split between land in the Te Arawa–Rotorua district and land later alienated in the Ngati Tuwharetoa–Taupo area.

Te Arawa-Rotorua area

Early alienation of land to missionaries and traders occurred around 1840. The CMS claimed to have purchased about 600 acres of land at Te Ngae in September 1839. The deeds of sale were drawn up and signed. A variety of materials and implements (pots, pans, axes, blankets, and shirts, for example) were given in payment. The history of the CMS purchases at Te Ngae is described in the *Ngati Rangiteaorere Claim Report*. A house was built on the land but the missionaries abandoned it in 1850. Following the submission of claims to the Land Claims Commission of 1841, the CMS was eventually, and in controversial circumstances, given title by Crown grant in 1854. In 1990 the church reported to the Waitangi Tribunal that it was prepared to return to Ngati Rangiteaorere the Te Ngae property together with an adjoining area of 59.5 acres that had been purchased from the Crown in 1918.

The Roman Catholic missionaries also purchased land in this early period at Maketu and Rotorua. As noted previously, their purchases were very small although further information is required to determine the fate of those lands. Some land was leased to Pakeha farmers but there is very limited information on land sales in this period.

Ngati Tuwharetoa-Taupo area: private purchases and leases

Te Heuheu was determined to establish a resident Pakeha at his settlement and is recorded to have collected pigs in order to demonstrate his mana by giving these to encourage such a person. In December 1853, T S Grace was given about 70 acres of land for a mission station. Grace treated the gift seriously and drew up a deed of gift, which was signed by Te Heuheu and other chiefs. However, it was not until the 1860s that Pakeha settlers began living at the northern end of Lake Taupo on land that they had been given, had purchased, or had leased from Maori (see the previous references to early Pakeha settlement in the Taupo area). References to these transactions can be found in the diaries of those involved or their contemporaries but little further detail is readily available and further research would be required to determine the nature of the sales and lease arrangements.

During the land wars of the 1860s, differing loyalties caused rifts within the Taupo Maori population. The unsettled and uncertain state caused most of the few resident Pakeha to depart. In 1867 the Native Land Court sat for the first time in Tuwharetoa territory at

^{9.} Waitangi Tribunal, Ngati Rangiteaorere Claim Report, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1990

^{10.} Ibid

^{11.} Ann Mary Williams, 'Land and Lake: Taupo Maori Economy to 1860', MA anthropology thesis, Auckland, 1988, p 188

^{12.} T S Grace, MS papers, pp 4760-4762

Oruanui within the area dominated by the pro-Government leader Poihipi. In October 1867, two large pieces of land were passed through the court for lease to Pakeha sheep farmers.¹³

Crown purchases and leases

George Law was appointed civil commissioner to the Taupo district in 1862 and he established an office on land at Te Wairoa (Tarawera). In addition to these land alienations, the Crown may have acquired land for the development of roads and other public works. As early as 1849, McLean and Grey were strongly of the opinion that the employment of Maori on public works was the favoured method by which Maori could be taught Pakeha ways. Whether the acquisition of lands for public works in this case gives rise to a Treaty issue is a matter for further investigation.

The military purchases of land for bases to the north and west of Lake Taupo have been referred to in a previous section. Further information is required to determine the circumstances under which these lands were acquired and what, if any, undertakings were given to the sellers. The Runanga No 2 block of 188 acres was purchased by Locke (deed no 770 dated 22 July 1875) and the Opepe base land (of 390 acres) was purchased by him and a deed was completed on 25 January 1871. These purchases are listed as being 'ratified' in 1884 but no payment is recorded for either.¹⁵

Bay of Plenty district confiscations

In a recent report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, Cathy Marr states that Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau were regarded by Government officials as the same as Ngati Tuwharetoa based around Taupo and/or a hapu of Te Arawa. Marr notes that some Ngati Tuwharetoa fought with Government forces, which were mainly Arawa soldiers, under Major W Mair. Military service awards were later made to the Tuwharetoa units at Kawerau as if they were hapu of Te Arawa. At the same time, other members of Ngati Tuwharetoa were fighting with Te Hura when he was captured along with other alleged Pai Marire by Mair's forces at Te Teko in October 1865.¹⁷

Land alienation from 1870

In a dispatch to Kimberley of 20 May 1871, Governor Bowen refers to several previous dispatches in which he strongly expressed his view that the:

surest plan to keep the Maoris quiet, and so to train them to habits of industry, is to give them constant employment, at good wages, on roads piercing their own mountains and forests; in

^{13.} T S Grace, MS papers 1850-73, MS 312, p 43

^{14.} For example, see Grey to Earl Grey, 9 July 1849, and NZPD, vol 12, 639-8-1872

^{15.} See AJHR, 1884, C-2

^{16.} C Marr, 'Background to the Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau Raupatu Claim', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, Wai 62, A-2, 1991, p 28

^{17.} Ibid, p 29

short, that the pickax and the spade are the true weapons for the pacification of the Highlands of New Zealand . . . This policy has been steadily pursued for some time past by the Colonial Government.

Roads from Taupo to Tauranga, Maketu, and Napier are specific examples quoted.¹⁸

The public works policy was actively pursued by Locke, the resident magistrate. ¹⁹ For example, Locke reported that an agreement had been reached with Poihipi to survey a possible road from Taupo through the central North Island. Locke also suggested that the 300 or more soldiers should be stationed near Taupo to keep the area passive and to supervise Maori in making the roads. In a further report on affairs in his district, Locke noted in July 1872 that public works were contributing to a 'good feeling' in the district and that Government policy had 'been the great means towards peaceful settlement of the country'. ²⁰ At that stage, the road to Tauranga was under construction and gold finds in west Taupo were rumoured. By May 1874, Locke reported that Maori in the Taupo district were occupied in farming and trading produce with Armed Constabulary located in the area. ²¹ A steamship was operating on the lake transporting produce. Land agents Mitchell and Davis were active in the area.

Other Crown purchases

It is instructive to examine the attitudes and actions of Mitchell and Davis as outlined in their own reports. In an early report of their activities, they were critical of the purchases of Maori land, which they claimed to have been 'contrary to the law'.²² Mitchell and Davis reported on 10 July 1875 regarding their extensive travels and the considerable number of offers that they made to Maori for their land in the Bay of Plenty district.²³ At Taupo they met with Topia Turoa, Matuahu, Te Heuheu, and others. Offers were made on several blocks of land and they arranged a lease on the Runanga No 1 block (see map 3).

An interesting aspect of their report was their frequent derogatory references to Maori individuals and iwi opposed to the sale of further land to the Government. For example, Arawa are accused of 'cupidity' and of being unscrupulous and 'big-mouthed'. Mitchell and Davis noted that certain Hawke's Bay chiefs had written to their counterparts in Ngati Tuwharetoa urging them to oppose Government land purchases, and they referred to these letters as 'gratuitous' and suggested that they be treated with 'profound indifference'.

In their 1876 report, the agents note that prior to their contract with the Government they acted for private interests intent on securing in the Arawa district 'every available block of land by leases, etc, at high rates'. They noted that 'extensive runs were taken by, Messrs Tetley, Seymour, Beaumont, Cox, Grace, Young and others'. These lands had been taken

^{18.} Official dispatches from the Governor, AJHR, 1872

^{19.} Raupatu document bank, vol 22, p 8415, held at Waitangi Tribunal, Wellington

^{20.} Ibid, vol 25, p 10,098

^{21.} AJHR, 1871, A-1, no 106

^{22.} Pouakani Report 1993, p 71

^{23.} AJHR, 1875, C-4A

^{24.} Ibid, 1876, G-5, p 2

up (the report does not mention whether by lease or purchase) despite the 'Arawa resolution made some time before the King Movement, that Arawa land would only be available for lease, not for purchase'. Davis and Mitchell in their report expressed surprise that despite Arawa opposition to land sales they had been able to purchase the Otamarakau, Kaikokopu, Paengaroa, Te Puke, and Rotohokahoka blocks subsequent to 1872. This was despite earlier failed attempts prior to 1871 by Native Land Court judges to investigate titles to land at Maketu and Rotorua.

Davis and Mitchell refer to what they felt was a need for 'strenuous efforts' to be put into securing for the Crown the whole of the thermal springs area because of its obvious tourist and settlement potential:

The acquisition of these lands by lease, politically considered, is, without a doubt, of paramount consequence, the country being intersected by roads and telegraph lines, accessible by coach and horse and forming the area between the great centres of population in the North Island.²⁵

The agents reported that the Government would have no problem subletting the lands because of the interest being shown by run holders and others working to obtain sulphur.

Davis and Mitchell reported on a number of transactions they carried out during their visits to the Bay of Plenty area in the years 1874–76. In summary, they reported that for the Rotorua–Taupo region they had purchased 24,217 acres and leased 274,542 acres, while a further 94,923 acres and 517,271 acres were proposed for purchase and lease respectively. They purchased the Puke, Papanui, and Paengaroa blocks at Maketu from Waitaha and Tapuika iwi, although they admitted that ownership to the blocks was also claimed through 'toa' (conquest) by Ngati Whakaue and others. However, Davis and Mitchell dismissed these claims as fictitious and stated that the claimants were trying to extort money by 'taking advantage of the ignorance of the Pakehas as regards Maori questions'. Mitchell and Davis also paid deposits on the purchase of the Rotohokahoka block and on the lease of part of the Koutu block where the Armed Constabulary were located. Opposition by some of the owners of Koutu prevented the agents from carrying on further negotiations.

The activities of Davis and Mitchell were not always welcomed by iwi of the volcanic plateau district. By their own admission, their activities created severe problems for Maori. Maori were forced to spend long agonising periods disputing boundaries at considerable cost. Ngati Manawa and other iwi of the volcanic plateau district held a series of meetings during 1875 to determine boundaries of the Kaingaroa block, which had previously been leased to the Government.²⁷ Other meetings were also held to determine the ownership of the Puke, Rangiuru, Papanui, and Paengaroa blocks in response to purchase offers made by the agents.²⁸ Ngati Tama and Ngati Tahu met over boundaries to land at Taupo. A large gathering was convened in early 1876 by Maori at Paeroa (25 miles from Ohinemutu) to

^{25.} AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 3

^{26.} See AJHR, 1875, C-4A; G-6, pp 5-6, 12-20; 1876, G-5, pp 2-9

^{27.} AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 6

^{28.} Ibid

consider the activities of Mitchell and Davis.²⁹ At that meeting, most of the iwi and hapu of the Rotorua–Taupo area were present. Tuhourangi were keen to prevent sales of land to the Government but no firm conclusions were reached. Several of the same iwi met again in May 1876 at Umuhika near Matata, which had already been leased for the Crown by Davis and Mitchell.³⁰

By 1874 Te Arawa were so dissatisfied with the activities of land agents in their territory that a deputation of chiefs went to Wellington to present a petition. The petition claimed that the Government had forced them to sell or lease only to Crown agents and they requested that the restriction be removed.³¹ The chiefs also claimed the right to decide for themselves how they disposed of their lands. Despite the Arawa dissatisfaction, the land purchase officers continued their activities in the district, targeting those individuals willing to sell their shares in blocks. The details of the restrictions are discussed in chapter 11.

Both agents were present at meetings held in March 1875 at Maketu between McLean and Te Arawa chiefs. Te Arawa made McLean aware of their grievances. Davis and Mitchell referred to Te Pokiha Taranui (Fox) in derogatory terms ('small intellect' and 'devoted to self'), stating that he was the leader opposed to selling or leasing Arawa lands.

In March 1874, Te Arawa met McLean at Maketu. There, they voiced strong opinions for and against alienation of their lands. Again Te Arawa expressed displeasure at the methods employed by Davis and Mitchell. In June 1876, the Government suspended all land purchase operations in Arawa territory.³² In that same month, the *Bay of Plenty Times* reported that a number of investors in the Rotorua area had left because they could not obtain clear title to the land in which they wanted to invest.

In the adjacent Urewera area, Locke reported in May 1875 that Tuhoe were still opposed to 'opening up their territory by means of roads or settlement' and there were still no schools there. By July 1875, the vast Patetere block to the north-west of the volcanic plateau district was reported to be under purchase while large areas were also being purchased in the upper Whanganui and Rangitikei areas.³³

A statement to Parliament by McLean on the operation of the Immigration and Public Works Acts of 1870 and 1873 gives a summary of the Government's policy.³⁴ The statement recorded that in the North Island land acquired by purchase since 1872 under the Immigration and Public Works Act 1870 was 1.3 million acres at a cost of £164,218 while 391,601 acres had been leased. A further 2.9 million acres was under purchase and 1.52 million acres under negotiation for lease. McLean pointed out that the Government had two objectives in view for the operation of the policy. These were to provide land for the 'large influx of population and of securing those districts to the colony through which public works and undertakings are being carried on'.

^{29.} Ibid, p 7

^{30.} Ibid

^{31.} Stafford, Founding Years, p 147

^{32.} Ibid, p 148

^{33. &#}x27;Statement Relative to Land Purchases', AJHR, 1875, G-6, p 4

^{34.} Ibid

The Volcanic Plateau

According to Stafford, during November 1877 the Government sent in a surveyor, who began working in the Ohinemutu area.³⁵ A deputation of chiefs stopped him and a large meeting was held at Tamatekapua to discuss the matter. Rotorua chiefs then stated that no further work was to begin until the Rotorua Komiti had considered the matter in early 1878. The Rotorua Komiti had been in operation off and on since before the Kingitanga, when it was formed to obtain consensus within the hapu of the Rotorua area over various matters of concern. Then during April to June 1879, disputes over land and the jurisdiction of the court broke out between Ngati Whakaue and Ngati Pikiao, and armed conflict was threatened at the Maketu sittings of the Native Land Court. Robert Graham, an Auckland businessman, was asked to mediate and as a result peace was restored and over the next few weeks the idea of the Great Komiti of Rotorua was floated. The idea was that this committee would consist of 60 men and would review all land matters before the court became involved and take care of concerns over the operation and costs of the court.³⁶

^{35.} D M Stafford, Te Arawa: A History of the Arawa People, Auckland, Reed Books, p 149

^{36.} Ibid

CHAPTER 7

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF LAND ALIENATIONS FROM 1874 TO 1920

Introduction

The following compendium of land sales and leases in the volcanic plateau district is drawn almost entirely from the full lists of land negotiations and transactions for each district that were compiled and published annually by the Government. Certain of those lists for the volcanic plateau district are in the appendices to this report.

1873

In the 'Reports of Officers: The Purchase of Native Lands' for 1873, S Locke reported that for £400 he had purchased 534 acres at Tapuaeharuru, Taupo, which was in his words 'the point at which all roads to the interior converge'. A redoubt for the Armed Constabulary and a court house had been erected. Locke also purchased 382 acres at Opepe for £100 and entered into negotiations for the purchase of 188 acres of the Runanga block and another 50-acre area at Taupo, which had been acquired 'many years back as a residence for the Government officer stationed at Taupo'.¹ The same report also noted that the Secretary for Public Works wrote to H Mitchell on 6 August 1872 engaging him to survey claims in the Napier area. This was to be the start of a prolonged period of Crown land purchase activity in the volcanic plateau district.

1874-75

The report of Crown land purchase activity in 1874 noted that negotiations were 'completed' for the purchase of the Oruanui block (of 10,000 acres) and £2070 had been paid with a deed signed on 4 October 1873. A further deed was signed on 2 April 1874 for the lease of a further 20,000 acres of the same block. Fort Galatea (an area of 317 acres) on the Kaingaroa Plains was also recorded as being purchased for £150.² Of greater significance, however, were the large numbers of blocks recorded as being 'under negotiation' for either purchase or lease. These blocks are recorded as follows:

^{1. &#}x27;Reports of Officers', AJHR, 1873, G-8

^{2.} AJHR, 1874, C-4

The Volcanic Plateau

Block	Area to be purchased (acres)	Area to be leased (acres)	Lease details
Runanga No 1		43,000	30 yr @ £100/yr
Runanga No 2		44,000	30 yr @ £100/yr
Tumunui		50,000	25 yr @ £150/yr
Kapenga		20,000	25 yr @ £150/yr
Paeroa		100,000	25 yr @ £200/yr
Parekarangi		80,000	27 yr @ £200/yr
Ratoreka		35,000	25 yr @ £100/yr
Upper Kaingaroa	150,000		not fixed
Rerewhakaitu		200,000	
Rotomahana lands		5000	
Taharua	13,000		
Tauhara North	6000		
Tauhara Middle		96,000	

In July 1875, Mitchell and Davis reported that negotiations had begun on leasing or purchasing the Runanga No 2 and Tauhara blocks in the Taupo area and the Te Puke, Te Papanui, and Paengaroa blocks in the Rotorua–Maketu area.³ A £500 deposit was paid for the purchase from Tuhourangi of the forested 20,000-acre Rotohokahoka block near Rotorua, and discussions were held with them on purchasing leases over the Paeroa block (located south of Lake Tarawera) and the Tumunui and Rotomahana blocks. The agents had already paid £150 to Kepa Te Marama of Ngati Uenukukopako and the same to Arekatera Te Puni to purchase the Rotohokahoka block. Deposits were also paid to some owners of the Koutu block at Ohinemutu, on which the Armed Constabulary were located, and a deed was signed. A deposit was paid to obtain the signatures to the lease of the Parekarangi block.

To the south and west of Lake Taupo, James Booth, another Crown land purchase agent, was also active during 1875 in supervising the purchasing and leasing of Maori land. Booth reported in July 1875, for example, that he had been offered the Hauhungaroa blocks (directly west of Lake Taupo) and other large areas for purchase.⁴

^{3.} AJHR, 1875, C-4A, p 2

^{4.} Ibid, p 1; 1876, G-5, p 3

1876

In April 1876, Mitchell and Davis reported the 'purchase' of the Otamarakau (28,000 acres); Kaikokopu (17,000 acres); Paengaroa (25,000 acres); Te Puke (30,000 acres); and Rotohokahoka (20,000 acres) blocks, although their report notes that these lands had not come before the Native Land Court. In their report, the agents pressed the Government to obtain the lands in the thermal area by purchase or lease because of the potential value for later settlement and tourism. The report also claimed that private interest was already strong in several blocks and gave examples of the Runanga Nos 1 and 2 blocks (87,000 acres); the Tatua East and West blocks (70,000 acres); the Parekarangi block (80,000 acres); and the Paeroa block (100,000 acres).

In a summary of their activities, Mitchell and Davis claim to have surveyed and completed titles to four blocks of land amounting to 40,000 acres near Taupo; one block of 20,000 acres near Rotorua (possibly the Rotohokahoka block, although this is not stated); and 40,000 acres (four blocks) at Maketu. A total of 150,000 acres were 'completed' and the average purchase price was 1s 6d per acre. The agents also reported that they had leased 16 blocks containing 980,000 acres, six of which (235,000 acres) were 'completed' at an average rent of ¼ penny per acre in the Taupo area (including Tauhara Middle and Runanga No 2) and one penny per acre in the Bay of Plenty. Ten blocks containing 750,000 acres in the Rotorua area remained to be completed, at an annual rent of a halfpenny per acre. These figures included land in the confiscated Bay of Plenty area but there is no way of isolating the actual area relating to the volcanic plateau district.

The agents noted that they were meeting and negotiating over the sale or lease of the Kaingaroa and Paeroa blocks with Ngati Manawa and Tuhourangi. Similar meetings concerning the surveying of various blocks, including Te Puke, Rangiuru, Papanui, and Paengaroa, were held with Ngati Rangitihi and other iwi of the area at Maketu. During December 1875, meetings were held with Ngati Tahu and Ngati Whaoa over the leasing of the Tumunui, Rotoreka, Kapenga, and Paeroa blocks, and in January 1876 survey of the Heruiwi and Puke blocks began.

In his 1876 'Statement Relative to Land Purchases, North Island under the Immigration and Public Works Act', McLean noted that all land purchases in the Bay of Plenty district had been discontinued and the agents withdrawn owing to 'difficulties interposed by one or two sections of the Arawa tribe'. However, he noted that at Taupo similar difficulties had not been encountered and the survey of 62,787 acres had been completed with a further survey of approximately 261,000 acres in progress. Some 99,974 acres had been purchased at a cost of £14,258. The following summaries are extracts from the above report for land sold or leased in the volcanic plateau district:

^{5.} Ibid, 1876, p 4

^{6.} Ibid

^{7.} Ibid, p 5

^{8.} Ibid, p 6

^{9.} Ibid, G-10, p 2

	Negotiations complete					
Block	Area purchased (acres)	Area leased (acres)	Payment (to nearest £)	Date of deed	Lease details	
Karamuramu (Fort Galatea)	317		£150	18/9/73		
Runanga No 2		45,100	£358	10/7/75	30 yr @ £100/yr	
Taharua	13,900		£1540	22/2/74 .		
Oruanui	10,000		£2110	2/4/74		
Oruanui		. 20,142	£110	2/4/74	21уг @ £50/уг	
Tauhara North	7829		£382	10/8/75		
Tauhara Middle	11,594		£1590	10/8/75		
Tauhara Middle		93,871		10/7/75	30yr @ £100/yr	
		Negotiations in	Progress			
Block	Area purchased (acres)	Area leased (acres)	Payment (to nearest £)	Date of deed	Lease details	
Kuhawea/Tawaroa	30,000	-				
Pukahunui		40,000	£100/yr			
		136,000	£250/yr			
Kaingaroa East	1 1	130,000	2250/51			
		140,000	2230791			
Rerewhakaitu			2230791			
Kaingaroa East Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu		140,000 40,000 100,000	£300/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa		140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000	£300/yr £200/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui		140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000	£300/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga		140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa		140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka	20,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro		140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu Rotomahana	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000 5000 5000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu Rotomahana Runanga No 1	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000 5000 5000 43,400	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000 £100/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu Rotomahana Runanga No 1 Heruiwi	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000 5000 5000 43,400 20,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu Rotomahana Runanga No 1 Heruiwi Haehaenga	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000 5000 5000 43,400 20,000 15,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £100/yr £100/yr			
Rerewhakaitu Rangiuru Pokohu Paeroa Tumunui Kapenga Whakarewa Rotohokahoka Kaimanawa Horohoro Rotoreka Te Koutu Rotomahana Runanga No 1	50,000	140,000 40,000 100,000 100,000 50,000 20,000 35,000 35,000 5000 5000 43,400 20,000	£300/yr £200/yr £150/yr £100/yr £2000 £100/yr			

The majority of these transactions were carried out by Davis and Mitchell.

1877

In the 'Return of Lands Purchased and Leased from Natives in the North Island', no new blocks were listed under the 'negotiations completed' or 'negotiations in progress' categories.¹⁰

1878

In the report of Maori land transactions for 1878,¹¹ several of the purchase and lease transactions for 1876–77 were repeated and some new ones were listed under 'negotiations in progress' as follows:

Block	Area to be purchased (acres)	Area to be leased (acres)	Payment to date (nearest £)	Date of notification*
Pukeroa	20,950		£953	14/3/78
Ohineahuru	1000		£77	
Waiparapara	425		£77	
Te Puke	25,972		£1251	14/3/78
Paengaroa	18,600		£2558	14/3/78
Kaituna	6686			14/3/78
Owhatiura	20,000		£18	14/3/78
Patetere	249,000		£5144	25/4/78

^{*} Notification of negotiations was required by the Government Native Land Purchase Act

1879

By 1879 a number of blocks dealt with in previous years were declared wastelands of the Crown by notice in the *Gazette*. For example, the Puke block (notice dated 10 June 1879) was listed and was the only block newly listed under 'negotiations completed'. Several blocks were newly listed as being 'under negotiation' for sale, including the Oruanui block (part) of 4000 acres and the Te Huka blocks (2000 acres). Several old listings were declared wastelands of the Crown, including Kaingaroa No 1 (110,000 acres; 14 March 1878); Kaingaroa No 2 (94,000 acres; 16 October 1878); Kaingaroa Lower (100,000 acres leased; 14 March 1878); Rerewhakaitu (40,000 acres leased; 14 March 1878); Pokohu (100,000 acres leased; 14 March 1878); Paengaroa (20,000 acres; 14 March 1878); Kaituna (6686 acres; 14 March 1878); and Rotohokahoka (20,000 acres; 14 March 1878). The full list of land blocks dealt with in 1879 is attached in appendix II.

^{10.} AJHR, 1877, C-6

^{11.} Ibid, 1878, G-4, p 5

^{12.} See AJHR, 1879, C-4, pp 6-13

1880

Further blocks previously dealt with by Mitchell were declared to be wastelands of the Crown by notice in the *Gazette*, including Tauhara North (6714 acres; 8 April 1880) and Te Puke (24,391 acres; 10 June 1879). A long list of blocks was included as still 'under negotiation', including the Kuhawea and Tawaroa blocks (30,000 acres); the Kaingaroa blocks (a total of 192,000 acres); and the Paengaroa, Rotohokahoka, Horohoro, and Kaimanawa blocks.¹³

1881

In the 1881 annual return of lands purchased, leased, or under negotiation, further blocks were listed from the Rotorua–Taupo area as having been negotiated by various Crown land purchase agents. ¹⁴ For example, J C Young was recorded as purchasing 20,388 acres of the Pukeroa No 2 block for £1819 and a deed was signed on 4 August 1880. The land was proclaimed wasteland of the Crown on 7 February 1881. For the Crown, Henry Mitchell paid £6364 for 24,191 acres of the Te Puke block, which was declared wasteland of the Crown on 10 June 1879. H W Brabant obtained approximately 195,000 acres of the Kaingaroa block for about £14,000 in December 1880 and January 1881 and similarly the land was declared wasteland of the Crown on 16 June 1881. Deeds were dated 8 December 1880 and 18 January 1881 for the Kaingaroa blocks. The Tauhara North and Middle blocks, amounting to almost 28,000 acres, which had been acquired earlier in 1875, were also declared wastelands of the Crown in 1881.

Brabant was active in negotiating with Maori for the purchase or lease of further lands throughout the Bay of Plenty-Rotorua-Taupo area. For example, 125,280 acres of the Rerewhakaitu block and 86,200 acres of the Pokohu block were under negotiation for lease, while 25,288 acres of the Paengaroa and 6686 acres of the Kaituna blocks were under negotiation for purchase. The Government had paid various sums of money to Maori, 'on account of purchase or rent'.

Further parts of earlier purchases were declared to be wastelands of the Crown. There were also further purchases concluded (see also app V). Brabant and S Locke are recorded as being active in purchases in the volcanic plateau district during 1881–83. The Heruiwi No 1 block of 20,910 acres (deed signed on 13 December 1881) and the Rerewhakaitu No 2 block (9000 acres; deed signed on 24 October 1881) were recorded as being purchased. 61

^{13.} See AJHR, 1880, C-3, pp 6-13 (attached to this report as app III)

^{14.} AJHR, 1881, C-6P, pp 1-15

^{15.} See AJHR, 1882, C-4, pp 7-16 (attached to this report as app IV)

^{16.} See AJHR, 1882, C-4, pp 7-16; 1883, C-3, pp 7-17

1884-85

During 1884–85 several blocks of land purchased previously were proclaimed as wastelands of the Crown but no major blocks were purchased. The Tauhara blocks (South, 4200 acres; Middle, 27,000 acres; North, 6714 acres) were listed as sold together with 17,000 acres of the Oruanui blocks near Taupo. Taupo 4 shows the extent and status of lands in the volcanic plateau district as at 1884.

Private purchases of land that had been passed through the Native Land Court in the volcanic plateau district were recorded between the years 1873 to 1883 and are tabulated below. ¹⁸ The Wairakei and Kaingaroa purchases are discussed later in this report.

1886

In the 1886 return of land purchased and leased or under negotiation, the names W H Grace and J E Grace were recorded with H Mitchell as being involved in the purchase of, inter alia, the Kaimanawa (60,000 acres), Oruanui (4356 acres), Tauhara Middle (46,000 acres), and Tauponuiatia West (350,000 acres) blocks. ¹⁹ A full list of all blocks dealt with in that year are contained in appendix VI.

1887

In the 1887 return, land was recorded for which negotiations were complete and deeds signed and the agents named for the Taupo—Bay of Plenty area are W H Grace and G Mair. ²⁰ Most blocks were comparatively small. However, listed under 'Negotiations in Progress' for Taupo were the Kaimanawa Nos 1, 2, and 3 blocks, with a total area of over 200,000 acres, and under a separate entry of 'Lands under Negotiation Subject to the North Island Main Trunk Railway Loan Application Act 1886' was the 350,000-acre Tauponuiatia West block and the Taurewa and Rangipo North blocks (see appendix VII for a full list of blocks dealt with).

1888

During 1888, a number of smaller blocks were recorded as sold to the Crown and were proclaimed Crown land in the *Gazette*. ²¹ In addition, there was a return for 'Lands Under Negotiation which had Passed through the Native Land Court', which included the Tongariro 1C and 2C blocks and the Rangipo North blocks. ²²

^{17.} See AJHR, 1884, C-2

^{18.} AJHR, 1885, G-6

^{19.} AJHR, 1886, C-5, pp 1-6

^{20.} Ibid, 1887, C-3, pp 2-7

^{21.} See AJHR, 1888, G-2A, p 2

^{22.} AJHR, 1888, G-4, p 3

The Volcanic Plateau

Block name	Area (acres)	Date of purchase	Purchaser	Purchase price (£) (approx)
Paengaroa No 2	1250	1/12/82	EB Walker, J Howard	251
Paengaroa No 4	886	1/2/84	EB Walker, J Howard	188
Taumata No 2	1199	23/11/81	EB Walker, J Howard	336
Paengaroa No 3	700	1/12/82	EB Walker, J Howard	145
Whaiti-Kuranui No 1C	2040	1/12/82	EB Walker, J Howard	710
Whakamaru- Maungaite	69,865	1/9/83	EB Walker, J Smith, W C Williams, J Wilson, J E Pounds	32,305
Maraetai	26,000	1/10/81	Walker, Wilson, Williams	4500
Paengaroa No 1	17,500	19/3/81	Walker, Howard	3530
Wairakei	4203	4/6/81	R Graham	750
Patetere South, Matanuku No 3	15,848	2/3/83	Walker, Williams, Wilson	4754
Kaingaroa No 2 West 1	46,954	21/10/82	T A Wilson	2250
Kaingaroa No 2 West 2	5217	10/3/83	C Grey	1100
Pukahanui No 2	41,240	12/9/82	J S Platt	3500
Tatua West	38,620	29/12/83	J Grice, W Moor	5550
Tahunaroa No 2	3000	2/3/83	J Chaytor	230

Table containing extracts for the volcanic plateau district of private purchases of land that had passed through the Native Land Court. From AJHR, 1885, G-6.

1889-94

Negotiations were continuing in 1890 for the purchase of the Kaimanawa No 2B block of 27,000 acres and the Tahora block of 20,000 acres, both of which had passed through the Native Land Court.²³

Land purchase activity by the Crown in the Rotorua-Taupo area had begun to diminish in 1888 and this decline was evident in 1891 and 1892.²⁴ Negotiations were continuing for the purchase of the Kaimanawa No 2B, Rangipo, Pouakani, Patetere South, and Rotomahana-Parekarangi blocks, which were all largely partitioned, and numerous smaller

^{23.} See AJHR, 1890, G-4, p 3

^{24.} See AJHR, 1892, G-3, pp 3-7

blocks. In 1892, the 167,000-acre Rotomahana—Parekarangi block, which had passed through the Native Land Court, was still being negotiated, although by 1893 the block was listed as having been 'partially acquired', while the Rangipo, Tongariro, and Ruapehu block lands were being purchased as part of the North Island Main Trunk Railway purchases.²⁵

1895-1911

Map 5 is attached and shows land tenure in the district in 1904–05.

In 1895 the Crown 'finally acquired' the Tongariro and Ruapehu lands that had been under negotiation for some years. ²⁶ Negotiations were continuing for further purchases or lease of the Rotomahana–Parekarangi, Rerewhakaitu, Paeroa, and Tumu–Kaituna lands. Similarly, in 1896 the Crown finally acquired 15,000 acres of the Heruiwi block; over 50,000 acres of the Okohereki block; approximately 21,000 acres of the Rerewhakaitu block; and over 20,000 acres of the Paeroa block. ²⁷ The Crown was negotiating block by block and progress in each block was generally slow. The areas listed as being sought under each block or part block was rarely greater than 5000 acres and mostly under 1000 acres. Very little land was obtained in the volcanic plateau district during 1898–99, although the list of lands under negotiation remained long. R H Gill was listed as the Crown agent with whom negotiations were conducted in the area during this period. Parts of the Maraeroa block (a combined area of over 21,000 acres) were 'finally acquired' in 1901. In 1902 a further 16,426 acres of the Ruawahia No 1 block were 'finally acquired'. Very little Maori land was acquired by the Crown by direct negotiation and purchase from 1899–1911.

The 1908 Stout-Ngata commission

The Stout-Ngata commission reported in September 1908 on a case brought before it by Ngati Tuwharetoa. The case concerned a 1906 agreement between Ngati Tuwharetoa and the Tongariro Timber Company relating to the sale of timber rights and the construction of a railway by the company. At that time, 134,500 acres (82,000 acres containing milling timber) were to be sold to the company, at £1 per acre, in order that it could use the timber to construct the railway. The agreement was required to be sanctioned by the Maniapoto-Tuwharetoa District Maori Land Board. The company only had rights to the timber – not to the land. In return, the company was to construct 40 miles of railway line from Kakahi (on the main trunk line) to Taupo. Local Maori were to have preference to construction jobs with the company as part of the agreement. The commission felt that the agreement was beneficial despite possible opposition from the Government, and stated that unless the Government were prepared to match the 'deal' it should not obstruct the agreement. The commission recommended to the Government that the District Maori Land Board be authorised by statute to enter into the agreement on behalf of the beneficial owners.

^{25.} AJHR, 1893, G-4, p 4

^{26.} Ibid, 1895, G-2, p 2

^{27.} Ibid, 1896, G-3, pp 2-7

The agreement was approved by the Maniapoto-Tuwharetoa District Maori Land Board. However, due to a lack of capital, the railway was still not built by 1929 despite the company being granted several extensions of time, and the agreement was terminated in May1929.²⁸ The Crown acquired the company's interests and liabilities (including the broken agreement with the Maori land board). Advances in the road network by this time meant that a railway was no longer viable and a road was built instead. Further research would be required to determine whether or not the Maori owners were fully and fairly compensated for their loss of opportunity to receive benefits from their land during the period that it was occupied by the company.

Ngati Rangitihi offered to give the Crown 3000 acres of the Pokohu A block of 6870 acres on the condition that in return the Crown give them back the 2000-acre Hauanui reserve. The hapu had been settled on the reserve following the 1886 Tarawera eruption, which covered much of their lands, and, although at the time they believed they had been given the reserve (the gift was confirmed to the commission by 'Captain Mair'), the Lands Department began demanding rent for the land. In addition, Rangitihi offered the rest of the block for sale in order to purchase farming equipment. The commission recommended that these proposals by Rangitihi be carried out by the Crown. Further research would be required to determine the final outcome of these recommendations. However, parts of the Pokohu block are recorded as being sold to the Crown in 1911 and there is no evidence (petitions) that Rangitihi remained aggrieved. The commission recommended aggrieved.

At the same time, Ngati Tarawhai stated to the commission that they offered the 20,209-acre Okataina block (providing 495 acres was reserved for their use) and Ngati Whakaue offered 25,000 acres of their land to be dealt with under section 12 of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881. This provided for the lease of the land to be auctioned by the Government. Ngati Whakaue insisted as a condition of their offer that their lands were not to be sold and only leased for a period of 42 years.³² The commission recommended the acceptance of these proposals to the Government.

1911 Maori land statement

In 1911 the Government issued a statement titled 'Native Lands in the North Island'.³³ It was a summary of Maori land status at the time and updated an earlier statement of 1891.³⁴

The statement recorded that the total Maori lands in 1891 (10.8 million acres) had been reduced to 7.14 million acres by 1911. Customary or papatipu lands totalled 2.78 million

^{28.} AJHR, 1930, I-3A

^{29.} Ibid, 1908, G-1H

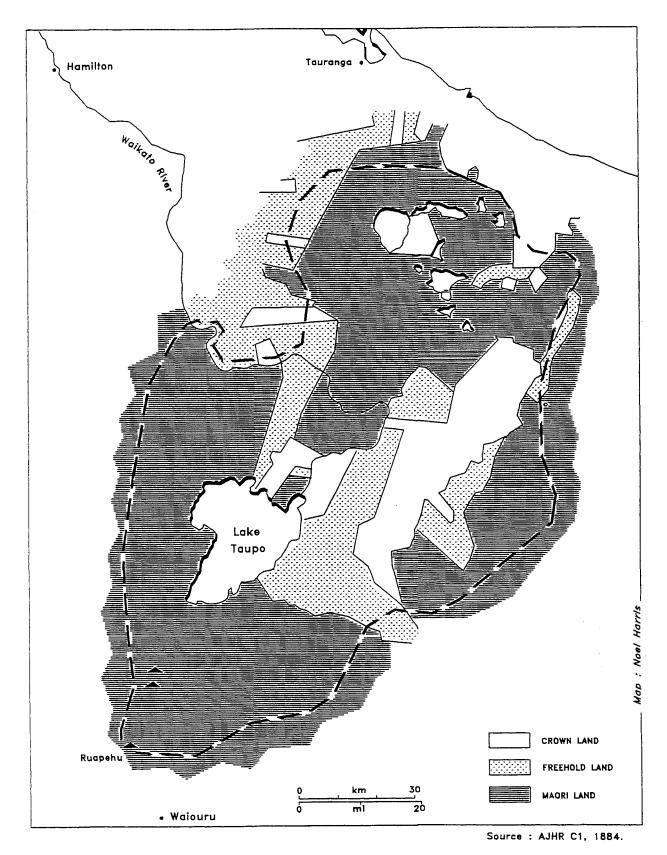
^{30.} Ibid

^{31.} Ibid, 1911, G-6

^{32.} Ibid, 1908, G-1N, pp 1-2

^{33.} Ibid, 1911, G-6

^{34.} See AJHR, 1891, G-10



Map 4: Land tenure at 1884. After Stokes et al, 1986.

acres in 1891 and had been reduced to just 190,792 acres by 31 March 1911. As an example of 'exceedingly interesting' figures, the statement claimed that in 1891 the Aotea Rohe Potae contained 1.84 million acres and was 'close to settlement' and the area of the Waitomo County (658,560 acres) was wholly Maori land. But by 1911 some 195,000 acres of that county had been 'leased or sold to Europeans'. The statement noted that there were only two sources from which the Crown would obtain land – Maori and 'European' estates. The Native Land Act 1892, the Maori Land Settlement Act 1905, and Part IV of the Native Land Act 1909 were being used to 'obtain' land from Maori.³⁵

During the 20-year period 1891 to 1911, some 3.19 million acres of Maori land had been purchased by the Crown throughout the North Island. Of the land still in Maori ownership, the statement assessed that approximately 4.06 million acres of Maori land was 'profitably occupied' (ie, leased by owners or on behalf of owners by Maori land boards, leased by other means, subject to timber cutting agreements, or used by the Maori owners themselves). Of the lands classified as 'unoccupied', some one million acres were assessed as 'unfit' for settlement (roads, rivers, lakes), while the bulk of 'unoccupied Native Land' was in the Urewera, Taupo, the thermal springs district, the East-Coast-Poverty Bay area, the upper Wanganui, and North Auckland. There were, the statement maintained, many large blocks unsuitable for settlement in East and West Taupo and Rotorua Counties. These were listed. Some 563,000 acres were estimated to be located in East and West Taupo County, while some 85,000 acres were said to be in Rotorua County.

1914-18

The information presented on Crown purchases of Maori land in the Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives for 1914–18 is a list of blocks or part blocks with no indication of the block districts. However, purchase activity was very limited during this period of world war.

1919

A significant area of the Hautu blocks (56,541 acres) was purchased by the Crown and was by far the largest single purchase in 1919 in the district.³⁶

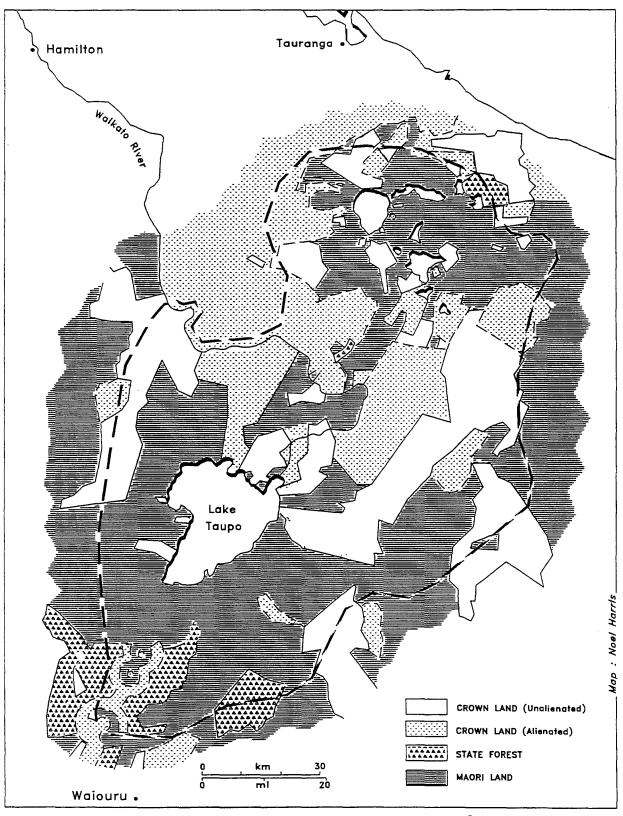
1920-25

In 1920–25, very few Crown purchases are recorded over 5000 acres and most are less than 1000 acres (see app VIII).³⁷

^{35.} AJHR, 1911, E-6, p 3

^{36.} Ibid, 1919, G-9, p 2

^{37.} Ibid, 1921, G-9, pp 1-9



Map 5: Land tenure 1904-05. From Stokes et al, 1986.

The Volcanic Plateau

1926-40

During the depression and war years (1926–40), very little Maori land was purchased by the Crown in the volcanic plateau district. However, Maori land development schemes were popular and the Crown was directly involved in promoting these. The acquisition of land for the schemes is discussed separately. Ownership of the Kaingaroa lands was highlighted in 1926 when the Maori Land Court ruled on claims by certain Maori to ownership. A summary of this matter is contained in a separate section of this report.

CHAPTER 8

THE ALIENATION OF REPRESENTATIVE LAND BLOCKS AND RESOURCES

Introduction

This section of the report includes an account of the alienation of certain lands, forests, fisheries, and waterways from iwi of the volcanic plateau. Representative land blocks have been chosen in order to demonstrate the alienation processes operating and to determine whether or not there were any common factors.

Kaingaroa lands

Background

The Kaingaroa plateau lies to the east of the volcanic plateau district. Today, much of the plateau is planted in pine trees, although in the 1840s the area was not considered of value for settlement by Pakeha, being covered in tussock grass and thought to be of low fertility. The alienation of these lands is briefly described here. The information has been obtained from official records (mainly the *Appendices to the Journal of the House of Representatives*) and is presented as another example of the way in which the Crown was operating at this time to obtain Maori land for settlement. Map 3 shows the extent of the Kaingaroa blocks.

By 1870, Government land purchase agents had begun to discuss the sale of these plateau lands with the iwi concerned and, in the 'Return of Land Purchases and Leases' for 1875, 136,000 acres of the Kaingaroa East block was listed as being leased for 30 years, while negotiations were being conducted by Davis and Mitchell for the lease of 140,000 acres of the Kaingaroa West block. The two agents held a meeting in November 1875 with Ngati Manawa and adjacent tribes to discuss the boundaries of the Kaingaroa lands. Shortly after this (no date was given) a further meeting was held to discuss the boundaries and whether or not to have the lands surveyed. The presence of leaders from Tuhourangi opposed to the surveying and sale of land was enough to frustrate the efforts of Davis and Mitchell to get agreement for the purchase or lease of these lands from those present from Ngati Manawa, Ngati Whaoa, Ngati Tahu, and Ngati Tura (sic), although their efforts were not entirely fruitless because 136,000 acres was made available for lease (as noted above). The two agents persevered, but in their 1877 progress report they again referred to the

^{1.} AJHR, 1875, G-6, p 19; see also deed 478, 28 January 1875, Turton's Deeds, vol 1, p 673

^{2.} AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 6

Tuhourangi influence as being the main reason no further part of the Kaingaroa lands had been secured.

Native Land Court investigation and award of title

The Kaingaroa No 1 block was investigated from July to September 1878 in Opotiki by Judge Halse and was awarded to Ngati Manawa. However, a dispute then arose over what names should be inserted in the title and the case was adjourned. On 23 September 1879, the case came before Judge Symonds at Matata and 31 names were accepted by the court as owners. The area of the order was 114,517 acres. The list of owners was reduced to 28 following a rehearing and subsequent decision of the court under Judge Symonds at Whakatane on 4 November 1880, although the memorial of ownership referred to 104,327 acres. The memorial of ownership was accepted at the time as the title.

Sale of the block

The block was sold to the Crown for £7754 and a deed of sale was signed on 8 December 1880. The signatures to the deed were 'properly attested, and the deed itself bears the certificate of the Trust Commissioner'.

A petition (no 377 of 1924) was lodged by Ngati Manawa protesting the sale of the Kaingaroa No 1 block. As a result, an inquiry was held pursuant to section 34 of the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1925 by Chief Judge Jones of the Maori Land Court in 1926 and a report was prepared.⁴ Jones's report provides factual information on the sale and subsequent events.

On the question of ownership of the block, Jones found that 'there can be no question that there must have been many other members of Ngati Manawa entitled to share in this block' than were recorded by the court. However, the court accepted the original list of 31 names. The 1924 petitioners disputed the 31 names and claimed about 300 names should have been listed as owners. It appeared that 'Captain Mair' had a significant influence on the list of owners submitted to the court.

Jones accepted the Crown contention, as recorded by Mair, that the Crown paid £6659 for the Kaingaroa No 2 block (of 91,529 acres) and that sale took place five or six weeks after the sale of the Kaingaroa No 1 block, for which the Crown paid £7754. Mair recorded that he paid the purchase money over at Galatea. The petitioners claimed that only the Kaingaroa No 1 block had been purchased with the approximately £15,000. They also claimed that the purchase price was not fair. Jones found that he could not determine whether the 1s 6d per acre paid was fair or not.

Evidence was produced at the hearing that only three reserves were made for Ngati Manawa amounting to 2735 acres (or approximately 1.5 percent of the almost 200,000 acres sold). The petitioners claimed that a further two reserves (a total area of over 6000

^{3.} AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 6

^{4.} See AJHR, 1926, G-6B, pp 1-4

acres) should have been set aside. However, Jones ruled against this and basically dismissed the claim.

Summary

The sale of the Kaingaroa lands is the subject of a claim against the Crown to the Waitangi Tribunal. A number of different iwi have laid claim to part or all of the Kaingaroa State Forest land.

In the deliberations of the Native Land Court at the initial hearing of the Kaingaroa lands, and subsequent rehearings and appeals (including the inquiry by Chief Judge Jones), there is no mention of the Treaty rights of the iwi concerned to their forests and waterways on these lands. Iwi of the area currently have a claim before the Waitangi Tribunal to the Kaingaroa lands and waterways and for the right to have an amount of land sufficient both for their continued existence as an entity and for their development retained after the sale (Wai 212).

Rohe Potae

Introduction

The Rohe Potae was an attempt by Maori located mainly in the central North Island (including Ngati Maniapoto, Waikato iwi, and Ngati Tuwharetoa) to consolidate the administration and control over their lands, and thus avoid the undermining of that control by the passing of Maori land through the Native Land Court. The Native Land Alienation Restriction Act 1884 embodied an earlier agreement between the Crown and those iwi mentioned above that lands contained in the Rohe Potae would not be alienated without the specific sanction of relevant Maori (iwi or hapu), and not before the external boundary of the whole area had been surveyed, and then only to the Crown. For a more detailed account of the establishment and operation of the Rohe Potae, the reader is referred to the appropriate district report. The Rohe Potae is shown in map 6.

A detailed outline of the creation and gradual destruction of the Rohe Potae is also contained in the Waitangi Tribunal's *Pouakani Report 1993*. The essential details of this account are summarised here, for although the Maori owners were clearly against the alienation of these lands, there was a sustained campaign over many years by Crown agents and others to obtain as much of the Rohe Potae as possible for settlement.

Establishment of the Rohe Potae

A major hui in 1854 at Manawapou on the Taranaki coast discussed the ideas for Maori autonomy and authority that were put forward by Wi Tako, Tamihana, Te Rauparaha, and others about a year previously. Discontent over land alienation in Wellington, Taranaki, and Waikato and at the exclusion of Maori leaders from any administrative control in the Government were some of the factors that galvanised opinion at that hui for the establishment of the Maori King Movement.

At another hui held in Pukawa in 1856 (the home of Te Heuheu Iwikau), attendees resolved that Tongariro should be the centre of a district in which no land was to be sold

to the Government and that a king should be elected to rule over Maori. A 'King's territory' was discussed (later to be named the Rohe Potae).

Potatau was invested the Maori King in 1858. Iwikau, representing the mana of Tuwharetoa, assisted Wiremu Tamihana at the ceremony. Tawhiao inherited the position of king on the death of Potatau in 1860 and led the Kingitanga through the land wars of the 1860s.

As king, Tawhiao sought recognition of the aukati that had been declared over lands in the Rohe Potae through the use of clause 71 of the Constitution Act 1852.⁶ Tawhiao led petitions on the matter to the Queen in England in 1884 and 1887.

A petition concerning the Rohe Potae signed by Wahanui, Taonui, Rewi Maniapoto, and 412 others was sent to Parliament in 1883. The signatories claimed to represent the wishes of Ngati Maniapoto, Ngati Raukawa, Ngati Tuwharetoa, and the Whanganui tribes, and they expressed their opposition to the actions of the Native Land Court and land speculators in respect of their land rights under the Treaty. In much the same way as the Kingitanga had pleaded for Maori self-government over the entire central North Island, the petitioners sought to obtain autonomy within their own section of that district. Their requests were:

that we may be relieved from the entanglements incidental to employing the Native Land Court to determine our titles to the land, also to prevent fraud, drunkenness, demoralisation, and all other objectionable results attending sittings of the Land Court.

That the Parliament will pass a law to secure our lands to us and our descendants for ever, making them absolutely inalienable by sale.

That we ourselves be allowed to fix of the four tribes before mentioned, the hapu boundaries in each tribe, and the proportionate claim of each individual within the boundaries set forth in this petition.⁷

The Kingitanga opposed the efforts of Wahanui and the others, perceiving that a split would provide an opportunity for the Government to break the land league. In the interests of saving the boundaries of the aukati, Tawhiao was prepared to tempt the Native Minister, John Bryce, with benefits for the Government. He wrote to Bryce in 1884:

You grant the Maori self-government and control of their own lands and we will grant you a railway and also throw open the greater portion of our lands under the leasing system.8

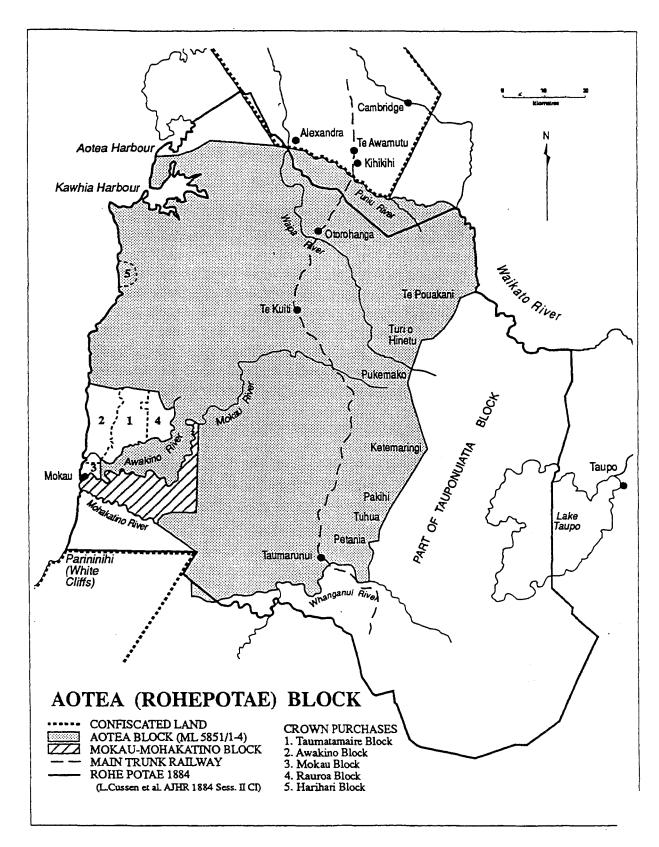
In light of this final attempt by Tawhiao to preserve the Kingitanga, Rewi Maniapoto agreed to remain within the Kingitanga federation to maintain unity and give the petition the strength it needed.

^{5.} John te H Grace, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, Auckland, AH & AW Reed, 1959, p 452

^{6.} J A Williams, Politics of the New Zealand Maori, Auckland, Auckland University Press, 1968, p 41

^{7.} Alan Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto - Preliminary Historical Report - Wai 48 and Related Claims', report to the Waitangi Tribunal, March 1992, p 41

^{8.} Alan Ward, A Show of Justice, p 287



Map 6: The Tauponuiatia block and the Rohe Potae lands. From Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto'.

However, the Kingitanga petition failed. Tawhiao and his delegation were prevented from detailing their grievance to the Queen by Lord Derby, Britain's Secretary of State, who deferred the Crown's responsibilities as a Treaty partner to the New Zealand Government. So the Kingitanga again found itself locked into negotiations with what they believed to be an unreasonable Government and with no avenue for appeal to a higher body. The return of the delegation, with no subsequent changes in the Government's position, soon brought about the departure of Waikato from the Ngati Maniapoto rohe.

Native Land Alienation Restriction Act 1884

In 1884 Government-appointed surveyors led by William Cussen began mapping out the boundaries of the Rohe Potae as defined in the 1883 petition of Wahanui, Rewi Maniapoto, and others. The work was completed on 30 July 1884, and subsequently the Native Land Alienation Restriction Act was passed that year. The Government may have been interested in fostering a division within the ranks of the central North Island Maori and have that division legislatively recognised.

There was much debate prior to the passing of the 1884 Act. Wahanui addressed the House of Representatives on 1 November 1884 at the Bar of the House. He stated that Maori should hold the administration of the land within the boundaries stated by the Act and that the Native Land Court should be excluded from the King Country until:

we may have time to consult with the Government and to make satisfactory arrangements; and, when the law is agreed to, then we can discuss the prospects for the future . . . Secondly, I should wish that my committee, that is, the Native Committee – should be empowered so that all dealings and transactions within that proclaimed district should be left in the hands of that committee. ¹⁰

It can be seen that Wahanui was echoing the sentiments of the Kingitanga, but this time solely in the interests of the Rohe Potae. Central to the Government's willingness to recognise the Rohe Potae was the railway. Speaking in Parliament in 1885, John Ballance said:

The first step to induce the Natives to bring that land into Court is to establish a feeling of confidence in their minds; and unless that confidence is established it may be years before there will be any possibility of acquiring any quantity of land for settlement along the course of that line of railway . . . of this four and a half million acres (reserved for Crown purchase under the Native Land Alienation Restriction Act) there is now an application from the Natives in Taupo to bring something like 450,000 acres into the Court.¹¹

^{9.} Williams, p 43

^{10.} Quoted in Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 45

^{11.} Ibid, p 61

Thus, the intention under the Native Land Alienation Restriction Act was to facilitate land purchase while undermining the founding intentions of the Rohe Potae. Ballance continued:

The first thing you have to do is to satisfy them that you mean honestly and fairly by them, and then you get land for the purpose of settlement. I am perfectly certain that the railway will open up a vast country, and the Natives are in a state of mind at present time to meet the colony fairly and handsomely.¹²

In 1885 a meeting was convened by Hori Ropiha and Topia Turoa at Poutu (Rotoaira) beginning on 7 September. Tawhiao, although invited, was unable to attend but about 1000 Maori were present.¹³ The participants included iwi representatives from Tuhua, upper Whanganui, Tuwharetoa, Ngati Maniapoto, and Ngati Raukawa. All, except sections of Ngati Tuwharetoa from around northern Lake Taupo, agreed that in the King Country, or Rohe Potae as it was referred to (corresponding to an area noted at that time in the *Gazette*):

- the iwi should unite as one;
- Tawhiao was to be acknowledged as king of all Maori;
- the Queen's authority would be acknowledged but not the authority of the colonial government;
- no alcoholic liquor was to be sold;
- land surveys, sales, and leases were banned and the land court would not be used; and
- passive obstruction (eg, declining work, charging high prices for materials) would be offered to those constructing the main trunk railway.

Tauponuiatia

As Ngati Maniapoto, Ngati Raukawa, Ngati Tuwharetoa, and Whanganui had parted from the Kingitanga, Tuwharetoa were now able to withdraw from the Rohe Potae. Te Heuheu Horonuku formally applied to have the Tuwharetoa lands separated from the Rohe Potae on 31 October 1885. Henry Mitchell in his report to the Native Minister on 15 May 1886 described his 'considerable surprise and consternation' arising from the application of Te Heuheu. 14

Not all Tuwharetoa land had been included in the Rohe Potae but Te Heuheu's application included all of the Tuwharetoa lands. As Tawhiao had once done on behalf of the Kingitanga, so Taonui was now forced to approach Tuwharetoa on behalf of the Rohe Potae. He asked Te Heuheu (who was conducting the case before the Native Land Court) to adjourn the case and stated, 'Let us all be one people'. He also stated that Maniapoto were trying to get laws passed to save the people and the land. Te Heuheu refused, saying that Taonui had not consulted him when he made his Rohe Potae and, as to his laws to save the land and the people, 'your boundary splits me [my land] in two'. Te Heuheu spoke with

^{12.} Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 62

^{13.} AJHR, 1886, G-3

B J Bargh and R J Young, 'Okahukura and Taurewa Blocks - Ngati Hikairo/Rakeipoho (Interim Report)', June 1992, supporting doc, Mitchell to Ballance, 15 May 1886

feeling: 'What about the half of me that is left outside? Who is to save that part? No, I prefer my people to die together as a whole.'15

It seems that Te Heuheu also received a number of:

communications of a very urgent character... from Tawhiao and the other chiefs of the old King party appealing to Te Heuheu to 'close the doors of the coming Court' and prevent such a disastrous blow to their aims. Te Heuheu however remained unmoved.¹⁶

Many within the Rohe Potae felt that the Native Land Alienation Restriction Act 1884 was the embodiment of their petition of 1883. A map of the Rohe Potae was included as a part of the Act and many assumed that this defined area would now be free from Government interference. That assumption was shattered when the Government accepted the application of Te Heuheu to be legally separated from the Rohe Potae through the Native Land Court. According to Ward:

Ngati Maniapoto, who had inspired the 1883 agreement of the five tribes and the single survey of the land, were furious. Quite rightly they considered that the government had broken the 1883 agreement. Even if (from his stand point) Te Heuheu was dissatisfied with the way the Rohe Potae agreement had been put together, it had been publicly confirmed by government, and Ballance, if he were to keep faith with Wahanui and the others, should at least have discussed the 'Tuwharetoa' decision first.¹⁷

Thus, the faith of Ngati Maniapoto and others in the Government was again severely shaken.

The Native Land Court declared the separation between the Tauponuiatia district (land awarded to Te Heuheu and Tuwharetoa) and the Rohe Potae on 12 March 1886. William Grace saw this act as being of the 'greatest political significance throughout the whole of the King Country'. Subsequent appeals, hearings, and rehearings over Tauponuiatia continued for six years after that decision until final orders were made in 1891, by which time most of the land had been purchased by the Government. 19

Once Tauponuiatia came before the court, individualisation of title in that block was able to proceed with little hindrance. W H Grace, the land purchase officer in Taupo, reported to Ballance on 9 April 1886 that almost 350,000 acres had been or was under the process of being purchased by the Government.²⁰

The following month, Henry Mitchell reported on the operations of the court, which had heard submissions on 85 subdivisions within Tauponuiatia, amounting to over 1.2 million acres (about 60 percent) of the district. Tauponuiatia contained some two million acres.

^{15.} Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 67

^{16.} Bargh and Young, supporting doc 15, Mitchell to Ballance

^{17.} Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 67

^{18.} Bargh and Young, supporting doc, Grace to Ballance, 9 April 1886

^{19.} Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 68

^{20.} Bargh and Young, supporting documents

Half of that had been granted by the court under individual or hapu title, all of which was done in less than three months.²¹

Both reports by Grace and Mitchell paid testimony to the remarkable efforts of Tuwharetoa, and of the Government, in the workings of the Native Land Court. Mitchell said that for 456,486 acres of land individual title was 'voluntarily arranged and confirmed in the Court without dissension', while 50,612 acres were put under hapu title by arrangements outside the court.²²

Grace, in concluding his report, wrote:

Had it not been for the presence and great influence of Te Heuheu Tukino, exerted continually in favour of the Court, Tawhiao and other chiefs would in all probability have succeeded in the object, of obstructing the operations of the Court.²³

Research has not revealed why Te Heuheu and Tuwharetoa were so willing to participate in the court's processes, but it may have been due to sheer determination to get through it all and have title secured lest they be undermined by outside interests. For example, Whakaheirangi made it clear that he wanted 'the land owned by me' (ie, his hapu) surveyed within the external boundary. He could not wait for the appointment of a committee 'because things might happen in the meantime, my land might be stolen'. This was the familiar anxiety, fostered by the very existence of the court, which caused Maori all over New Zealand to pursue surveys and court awards, lest others do so in respect of their land. This theory was supported by John Ormsby (a Ngati Maniapoto negotiator and the first chairman of the Kawhia Native Committee convened under the Native Committees Act 1883). Speaking at a meeting with Ballance at Kihikihi on 14 February 1885, Ormsby said:

Anybody can go in and lay a claim to a block of land whether he has a right to or not and, should he be strong to press his fictitious claims, the Court will give judgement in his favour. Another fault . . . is that there are others backing up those that appear before the Court. Those are the Government and the Companies.²⁶

The Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881 lands

Introduction

For many years prior to the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881, the value of the Rotorua area as a tourist attraction had been known. Extensive use of the geothermal springs by Maori since the occupation of the area made their value legendary. William Rolleston, the Native Minister, spoke in Parliament of 'throwing open to the world at large what was the

^{21.} Ibid, Mitchell to Ballance

^{22.} Ibid

^{23.} Ibid, Grace to Ballance

^{24.} Ibid, p 7

^{25.} Ward, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto', p 53

^{26.} Ibid, p 55

greatest speciality of New Zealand'.²⁷ The Rotorua iwi had guarded their lands from Pakeha settlers and had resisted attempts to have their land submitted through the land courts, despite pressure to do so from those wishing to purchase land in the Rotorua area. However, a few Pakeha had managed to purchase leases in the Rotorua area and the Government became anxious to ensure that the thermal areas would not fall into private hands.

The Government was concerned to establish interests in the area. In 1880 difficulties arose because individuals had entered into tenancies with Maori owners even though the land title had not been investigated and disputes arose between Maori and the tenants. After several years of inducements and encouragement by land purchase agents and others, including Government Ministers during the 1860s and 1870s, F D Fenton met Ngati Whakaue chiefs in Tamatekapua meeting house on 22 November 1880.²⁸ As a result of the meeting over several days, an agreement that contained 16 clauses and six subclauses was reached and this was signed on 25 November 1880 by Whititera te Waiatua on behalf of Ngati Whakaue and by Fenton on behalf of the Government.²⁹ A separate agreement was signed with Tuhourangi on 26 November 1880.³⁰ The agreement represented a compromise between the two. Te Arawa agreed to lease their lands rather than sell them and also agreed to long-term leasing (up to 99 years) in order that Pakeha purchasers would have certainty of tenure in order to make financial arrangements and meet commitments.

Whititera te Waiatua was the secretary of the Komiti Nui o Rotorua, which represented the people of Ngati Whakaue, Ngati Uenukukopako, and Ngati Rangiwewehi. The Komiti dealt with matters 'pertaining to the Kotahitanga of the Maori Tribe of Aotearoa, and in general domestic matters common to the three hapus'.

The site for the proposed town lay principally in Ngati Whakaue territory but, because Ngati Rangiwewehi and Ngati Uenukukopako were closely related, aspects of the agreement, particularly the investigation of title and the ownership of the town site, involved them as well. The agreement provided for auction of the town subdivisions, with the Government acting as agent for the benefit of the individual owners from Ngati Whakaue.

On 28 June 1881, the Native Land Court awarded the Pukeroa-Oruawhata No 1 block of 3020 acres to 295 Maori of Ngati Whakaue (except for 45 acres awarded to Ngati Tuara and Ngati Kea at Tarewa). A certificate of title was issued under the Native Land Act 1880 on 27 April 1882.³¹ Other Arawa iwi were not happy with this decision. For example, Makari Hikairo and others of Ngati Rangiwewehi wrote to Fenton on 12 August 1880 demanding a rehearing and claiming that the Komiti Nui o Rotorua had adjudicated on land

^{27.} NZPD, 40, 9 September 1881, p 518

^{28.} See AJHR, 1936, G-6D, p 2

^{29.} W A Leonard, 'The Formation of the Te Arawa Maori Trust Board and its First Ten Years', MA thesis, Auckland, 1981, p 2

^{30.} Fenton report of 18 December 1880, MA 13/79, annex 2

^{31.} See agreement with Judge HT Clarke, 29 February 1888, MA 13/79, annex 2

at Ohinemutu and awarded that to Ngati Rangiwewehi. However, no action appeared to have been taken by the Government over this letter.³²

The agreement also dealt with the layout of the town, the widening of the road at Ohinemutu, and the road from the Lake House to the town and changed Pukeroa reserve from a recreational to a hospital site. There do not appear to have been any objections to the agreement, except from Toni Tapihana, who did not sign. However, he later sent a note to the Governor withdrawing his opposition and agreeing to the arrangement.³³ Brabant, the resident magistrate, reported to the Native Office on 31 May 1881 noting that the principal event during the year had been an agreement to lay out and sell a township at Ohinemutu and that the court was sitting to investigate title.³⁴ He added:

The importance of this step will be seen when it is remembered that for five years the Natives have been persistently opposed to the sitting of a Land Court in the Lake Country; probably it is the thin end of the wedge which will eventually open their lands to European settlement and enterprise.

The agreement also provided for Ngati Whakaue to receive free medical treatment.

The operation of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881

The agreement

The agreement between the Komiti and the Crown was given effect to by the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881. The preamble stated:

Whereas it would be advantageous to the colony, and beneficial to the Maori owners of the land in which mineral springs and thermal waters exist, that such localities should be opened to colonisation and made available for settlement: And it is expedient that powers should be given to the Governor enabling him to make arrangements for effecting that object.

The Governor was authorised to issue proclamations to define districts of the colony that would be subject to the Act. These were to be locations where there were 'considerable numbers of the ngawha, waiariki, or hot or mineral springs, lakes, rivers, or waters' (s 2). It was made unlawful for Maori to sell land to anyone but the Crown, and the Governor was given certain powers (eg, the power to gain voluntary cession and to purchase or lease any land necessary for the purposes of the Act). The Governor was also empowered, with the consent of the 'Native proprietors', to set apart any land within the district as a park, domain, school site, church, or cemetery; to manage and control the use of mineral springs, hot springs, ngawha, lakes, ponds, and waters; and to fix and authorise the collection of fees (s 6).

^{32.} R P Boast, 'The Legal Framework for Geothermal Resources: A Historical Study', report to the Waitangi Tribunal, 1992, p 117

^{33.} Boast, p 4

^{34.} AJHR, 1881, G-8, p 11

The Act stipulated that the leasing of the land could be done only by the Governor, who was empowered to manage and administer such letting only by auction or tender. In effect, the Act recognised the Government's role as trustee for Ngati Whakaue with ensuring fiduciary responsibilities. In *Eruera Te Urumutu v the Queen* in 1890, the Supreme Court found that 'a fiduciary relationship had been created by statute between the Crown and the Natives'.³⁵

The Bill is debated

In August 1881, the Legislative Council debated the Thermal-Springs Districts Bill.³⁶ It was apparent that Maori members objected to the Bill on the grounds that it had not been circulated widely for general comment and certain sections of Te Arawa may not have agreed with it. Pakeha members of the Council objected mainly to the provisions that allowed current occupiers of land in the district to purchase and obtain title. It was also clear that there were disputes over land ownership within the district covered by the Bill.³⁷ Further investigation is required to determine what was said in the debate on the Bill in Parliament.

Once the Act came into operation, the Pukeroa-Oruawhata block was defined and declared to be a district under the Act. ³⁸ Over 600,000 acres of land were subject to the Act.

The auctions

Land leases for a term of 99 years were auctioned in the office of the Commissioner of Crown Lands at Auckland on 7 March 1882 after considerable publicity and advertising.³⁹ A feature of the advertising campaign conducted in both New Zealand and Australia was the implied promise by the Government that a railway line would be built from Rotorua to Auckland. Land for that purpose was set aside in the Fenton agreement. Brabant's words in 1881 were prophetic, for, by March 1882, he was reporting that the large rentals obtained by the town leases and the success of the land court in settling titles had encouraged Rotorua Maori to 'put all their lands through, and it appears likely the Court, which is now proceeding at Ohinemutu, may be continued for many months'.⁴⁰

Supervision of leases and payments

D A Tole was appointed by the Government to be responsible for the management of leases and payments as required by the Act. Rent money was given to six hapu of Ngati Whakaue: Te Rarooterangi, Tunohapu, Te Rangiwako, Pukaki, Hurunga, and Taetou.⁴¹ However, within six months of the successful auction and initial half-yearly payment of rent, some

^{35.} AJHR, 1936, G-6D, p 5

^{36.} Leonard, pp 7-9

^{37.} Ibid

^{38.} New Zealand Gazette, 1881, p 1267

^{39.} DM Stafford, Te Arawa: A Histroy of the Arawa People, Auckland, Reed Books, 1967, p 530

^{40.} AJHR, 1882, G-1, p 5

^{41.} Leonard, p 10

tenants were failing to pay the second half-yearly amounts. Survey, auctioneers', and advertising expenses were deducted from the initial rental income by the Government.

The 25 November 1880 arrangement was modified by a further agreement on claims by owners of the Pukeroa reserve to allotments in the town. This agreement was reached between the Crown (represented by H T Clarke) and Ngati Whakaue and was signed on 26 February 1883. As well, the method of payment of rent moneys (by appointing receivers) and the boundaries of the new township were defined in the amended agreement. The Clarke amendment was ratified by the passing of the Thermal-Springs Districts Amendment Act 1883 in August of that year. As a result of the amended agreement, the township of Rotorua was to be laid out on approximately 3020 acres of the Pukeroa–Oruawhata block.

On 28 March 1883, a board of management for the town was appointed.⁴² On 2 April 1883, the Pukeroa Hill was proclaimed as a park to be administered by that board and rent that had been paid to Ngati Whakaue was then paid to the board.⁴³

By April 1883, 23 of the original 84 lessees had not taken up their leases and some 20 lessees failed to make their second rent payment. Although many of the lessees were prosperous and prominent, the scheme failed in part because of the depression of the 1880s and in part because of the failure to complete the Auckland to Rotorua railway.⁴⁴ The success of the township was largely dependent on railway access to Rotorua. But the Government was not willing to finance the construction of the railway, nor was it prepared to assist the private interests (the Thames Valley and Rotorua Railway Company) to obtain the necessary lands for the line.⁴⁵

In May 1883, Rutene Te Umanga and 204 others petitioned the Crown over the thermal springs lands. The petition complained of the large areas proclaimed under the Act. The petitioners said that they agreed that the hot springs needed protection and an area of 3000 acres had been surveyed for this purpose. However, they had heard from the surveyors that the area was to take in 600,000 acres of their lands and this was unjust. The petition alleged that lands had been sold and advances made and the petitioners never knew who had received the money or made the advances. The petition called on the Government to remove the restrictions placed on land sales by the Act. Another petition from Petera Pukuatua and others was sent to the Governor and called for the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881 to remain. The petition warned that Rutene te Umanga had lost his land (at Patetere) and that there were many Pakeha urging and bribing Maori to sell their land before it could be investigated and this was creating a 'state of confusion'. The petitioners contended that the Act protected Te Arawa from this situation. They agreed that some

^{42.} New Zealand Gazette, p 375

^{43.} Ibid, p 481

^{44.} A full list of tenants is contained in Parliamentary Papers, 1882, Legislative Council No 7

^{45.} See AJHR, 1883, G-9, no 16, p 6

^{46.} See AJHR, 1883, J-1, petition no 1

^{47.} AJHR, 1883, J-1, petition no 1

^{48.} Ibid, petition no 2, 28 May 1883

^{49.} Ibid

money had been advanced by Government officers to a few people but thought that this matter 'should be left in abeyance'. 50 The two petitions essentially contradicted one another.

In August 1883, the Government auditor alerted the Government to the fact that rents were not being collected and that in his opinion the Government was responsible.

The township leasing scheme collapses

On 16 February 1885, Ballance met with Te Arawa at Rotorua. Among the matters discussed were the thermal springs lands. Whititera te Waiatua from Ngati Whakaue asked for the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881 to be kept. ⁵¹ Ballance was also asked to give powers to the 'Native Committee of Rotorua' to enable it to direct land surveys and to ensure a speedy completion of the railway from the Waikato. In reply, Ballance stressed the importance of the railway to the success of the Rotorua township and asked all of Te Arawa to consider giving more land for the railway. He agreed that the Act would stay despite opposition from some.

By 1885 the Government, in its role as trustee for Ngati Whakaue, had negotiated the termination of many leases on terms that were seen by Ngati Whakaue as favourable to the tenants, notwithstanding protests from Ngati Whakaue. This was done despite a successful prosecution of one defaulting lessee, which took one year and the costs of which were recovered from the Ngati Whakaue rent money. As well, the lessees failed to pay rent during the period. The suggestion was made to the Government by the Office of Crown Lands that one way out of their obligations to Maori landowners was to suggest to lessees that if they could not pay the Government would 're-enter' their properties. A circular to this effect was given to each tenant. Most were able to 'walk away' from their leases and be relieved of further liability as the notice stated. 52 Ngati Whakaue were not consulted on this course of action and objected strongly once they became aware of the Crown's actions.⁵³ The Government defended those actions by stating that they were in the best interests of Ngati Whakaue and that, if held to their contracts, many of the lessees would have gone bankrupt.⁵⁴ By April 1885, the arrears amounted to nearly £5000. The Crown made significant concessions to the lessees, even to the few that decided to remain on their land and not pay the back-rent.⁵⁵ The little rent that was collected was not paid over in total to Ngati Whakaue despite a Supreme Court ruling that it should be (*Urumutu v The Queen*, 1890).

It is a matter for consideration that the Crown had a responsibility to pursue the collection of rents vigorously, rather than to encourage tenants to default and then to occupy the land itself.

^{50.} AJHR, 1883, J-1, petition no 2, 28 May 1883

^{51.} Ibid, 1885, G-1, pp 41-57

^{52.} Ibid, 1936, G-6D, p 4

^{53.} Ibid

^{54.} Ibid, p 5

^{55.} Ibid

In September 1888, W Kelly (the member of Parliament for Rotorua) strongly urged the Government to buy the township lands and extinguish the Maori title. ⁵⁶ Despite a certain reluctance on the part of the Minister of Lands (G F Richardson) to purchase the township and Whakarewarewa lands, the Under-Secretary of the Native Department (Lewis) was very keen and sent a telegram to the resident magistrate at Tauranga (Bush) on 31 October 1888 informing him of the wish of 'Ministers' that he go to Rotorua to encourage Maori to sell their interests in the township. ⁵⁷ Following Bush's meeting in Rotorua, he wrote urging the Native Department and the Minister to move quickly to purchase the township, claiming that Ngati Whakaue on the whole wanted this to happen. ⁵⁸

On 30 January 1889, Howarth, a solicitor acting for 'Te Arawa', wrote to the Minister of Lands requesting the Government withdraw lands of the 'Arawa tribe' from the operation of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881.⁵⁹

In September 1889, Howarth and S D Taiwhanga (a member of Parliament) wrote on behalf of the 'Rotorua hapus' to the Native Minister (Mitchelson) suggesting that the Government purchase the four principal thermal springs in the area, including Rotorua with 3200 acres (for £15,000); Whakarewarewa with 500 acres (for £5000); Tikitere with 1000 acres; and Waitotapu with 500 acres for a total price of £40,000.60 Mitchelson replied that until the Maori owners were consulted the Government was unable to consider the proposal.61

However, in late 1889, after much deliberation and against a backdrop of widespread dissatisfaction with the way shares in the township block had originally been allotted by H T Clarke and dissatisfaction at the price being offered by the Crown, Ngati Whakaue agreed to sell all the Pukeroa—Oruawhata block that had not already been gifted to the Crown as reserve. They did this because of their desperate financial circumstances. The iwi had accumulated considerable debt as a result of their agreement with the Crown. A number of lessees used the fact that the railway construction had been delayed as a reason to default on their lease agreement.

The Stout-Ngata commission

The Stout-Ngata commission reported on 10 March 1908 on the Ngati Whakaue lands and stated that, if it were fact that while acting as trustee for the Maori owner the Crown had prohibited their selling lands but had purchased the lands itself at an inadequate price, this action could not be defended.⁶² The commission noted that, as at 1908, of the total area of the Rotorua county (629,760 acres), 358,512 acres had been alienated and 271,248 acres remained in Maori ownership. As a result of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881, all

^{56.} Kelly to Native Minister, 26 September 1888, AJHR, 1890, G-10, p 6

^{57.} Richardson to Kelly, 31 October 1881, AJHR, 1890, G-10, pp 1, 2

^{58.} Ibid, p 3

^{59.} Ibid, p 4

^{60.} Ibid, p 5

^{61.} Ibid

^{62.} Ibid, 1908, G-1E, p 5

blocks containing thermal springs had been purchased by the Crown except for the Tikitere springs on the Whakapoungakau–Pukepoto block.⁶³ The commission noted that, other than Ngati Pikiao, Arawa hapu did not have sufficient lands either to sell (to the Crown) or to lease and that most of the purchase money had been 'long since spent'.⁶⁴

The commission noted also what they opined was an illegal timber lease operating on the Okoheriki-Waiteti block. The Rotorua Rimu Timber Company had begun cutting and processing timber on a 13,627-acre area in contravention of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act.

Partly in response to the Stout-Ngata commission findings, the Crown passed the Thermal Springs Districts Act 1910. Section 10(1) declared the Pukeroa-Oruawhata block 'to be Crown land instead of Native land' and vested it in the Crown free from all native interests, thus validating all Crown actions involving the block prior to 1910.

Native Land Court investigation

Chief Judge R N Jones of the Native Land Court reported on 21 May 1936 on two petitions received from Ngati Whakaue pursuant to the Native Purposes Act 1934.⁶⁵ On investigation, he found that Ngati Whakaue had the right to claim compensation from the Crown for the loss of rent caused by the Crown's entering into unauthorised arrangements that had the effect of bringing the leases to an end irrespective of the financial status of the tenants. Jones also commented that where leases had been forfeited the Crown should have collected the rents owed, and he recommended that £3155 in back rent should be paid to Ngati Whakaue for the forfeited leases and that a further £4000 should be given to Ngati Whakaue because the Crown purchase payment for the township block had been inadequate.⁶⁶ The £4000 was based on the value of the township lands of 3020 acres, minus those areas Ngati Whakaue gifted to the Crown (265 acres). The Crown did not accept or act on Jones's findings.

Immediately following the release of Jones's report, representations were made to the Prime Minister and, in February 1938, a deputation of Ngati Whakaue saw the Minister of Native Affairs in Wellington.⁶⁷ Further petitions were presented to Parliament in 1944 and 1945 seeking redress for the township grievances.

^{63.} AJHR, 1908, G-1E, p 5

^{64.} Ibid

^{65.} Ibid, 1936, G-6D

^{66.} Ibid, p 6

^{67.} Ibid, 1948, G-7, p 8

1948 royal commission - Sir Michael Myers

A royal commission comprising Sir Michael Myers, H T Reedy, and A M Samuel investigated Ngati Whakaue's grievances and also found in their favour. The commission found that Jones's report seemed to be 'a sufficient statement of the material facts'. It agreed that the Crown had been in the position of fiduciary agent and acknowledged that there may have been 'negligence or breaches of contract'. However, it doubted that the Crown could be held accountable and did not accept that there had been breaches of trust 'in the sense in which that expression is ordinarily used'. The commission pointed out that Ngati Whakaue had not been unanimous in supporting the 1928 petition that was the subject of Jones's investigation.

The commission recommended that a payment of £16,500 should be made to Ngati Whakaue as compensation for any grievances arising from the Crown's administration of the township leases and the 1889 purchase price paid.⁶⁹ However, Myers claimed that the Crown had already acted 'magnanimously' in the 1922 Arawa lakes settlement and had continued to provide free hospital care for Ngati Whakaue after the Crown's 1889 purchase of the Rotorua township lands, although it specifically rejected a Crown contention that Ngati Whakaue grievances over the township block were included as part of the 1922 Rotorua lakes settlement.

Ngati Whakaue initially rejected the compensation offered but in 1954 accepted the payment after being informed that either they accepted the payment or they would receive nothing.⁷⁰

^{68.} Ibid

^{69.} Ibid, p 10

^{70.} Maori Purposes Act 1956 (1956 No 59) refers

CHAPTER 9

THE ALIENATION OF NGA MAUNGA O TUWHARETOA

Introduction

In 1887, Te Heuheu Horonuku gifted the Crown land that contained the important mountains of Ngati Tuwharetoa. Controversy surrounded the award by the Native Land Court of the mountains to Te Heuheu, because several other iwi claimed to have rights over part or all of these lands. These matters are the subject of claims to the Waitangi Tribunal. There are also claims that, rather than a gift, the cession of land by Te Heuheu to the Crown for a national park was a forced alienation.

These matters are examined here and the information was drawn together from the few written sources that exist. Map 7 shows the area concerned.

Te Kooti and Te Heuheu

Te Heuheu's association with Te Kooti had caused considerable concern within the Government. For example, Ormond (a member of Parliament and a friend of McLean) wrote to Dillon Bell (a Minister of the Crown) on 5 October 1869 referring to the possibility of Te Heuheu joining Te Kooti and linking with Waikato. Had Te Kooti not been defeated in a battle with the Armed Constabulary and Maori supporters from Kahungunu, Arawa, and Wanganui, 'the whole of the centre of the Island would have got into his hands'.

Following Te Kooti's defeat near Turangi, Te Heuheu was detained and taken to Napier. In a telegram on 14 October 1869, Fox asked Ormond whether he could suggest an appropriate punishment for Te Heuheu and stated that he thought some of Te Heuheu's land at Taupo should be given to the Government for 'a small settlement and redoubt, and a pledge himself to assist in road-making'. Fox stated that he believed Te Heuheu's claim that he was forced to join Te Kooti and he instructed Ormond to do nothing that would degrade Te Heuheu, because he would probably be an ally in future operations at Taupo.

On 27 September 1869, McLean, writing as the Minister of Defence, instructed Ormond to place Te Heuheu under the care of Karaitiana (a Ngati Kahungunu chief fighting with the Armed Constabulary) until a court of inquiry could be held to determine Te Heuheu's

^{1.} AJHR, 1870, A-8, no 23

^{2.} Ibid, no 22

'innocence or complicity with Te Kooti'. McLean felt that it would not be 'judicious or politic to confiscate any of Te Heuheu's land' because:

in the first place, Te Heuheu's personal possessions are very small, and so much mixed up with the land of friendly Natives, that the trouble of getting a clear title would be greater than the cost of acquiring much land at Taupo as may be necessary for settlement. I believe that the members of the cabinet are agreed that the confiscation policy, as a whole, has been an expensive mistake.³

McLean added that in his opinion cession of land was the most politic and satisfactory mode of acquiring territory because it would not require the army to defend it. McLean also instructed Ormond that Te Heuheu was not a chief to be punished or degraded because such actions could 'greatly diminish his influence for good'.

However, McLean proposed that a court of inquiry consisting of chiefs and 'Europeans' should be convened in Napier to report on the circumstances surrounding Te Heuheu's joining with Te Kooti and on whether Te Heuheu fought against the Government and, if so, what should be done about it.

Ormond reported to McLean on 5 November 1869 that Te Heuheu had arrived in Napier and had been told that the Government (rather than a court of inquiry, as directed by McLean) would determine how he should be dealt with.⁴ Apparently, Te Heuheu agreed to this and supplied Ormond with information on Te Kooti's movements, including advice on moves by Ngati Maniapoto, Ngati Tuwharetoa, and Wanganui Maori to prevent Te Kooti moving out of the area.

On 19 and 20 November 1869, a meeting was held at Ohinemutu to mark the opening of Te Ao Marama, a meeting house built for Pehi Turoa. Reporting on the meeting, James Booth (the resident magistrate) recorded that, in reply to a welcome by Turoa's brother Wiari, several chiefs referred to Wiari and 'you Taupo people' as having given up Tongariro and Taupo to the Government because of their support for Te Kooti.⁵ In a later meeting held at Ranana (no date given but probably 29 November 1869), Booth records that reference was made by Hare Tauteka to Ngati Tuwharetoa and Te Heuheu having 'joined the murderer and cannibal' (Te Kooti) and he, Tauteka, having joined the Government.⁶

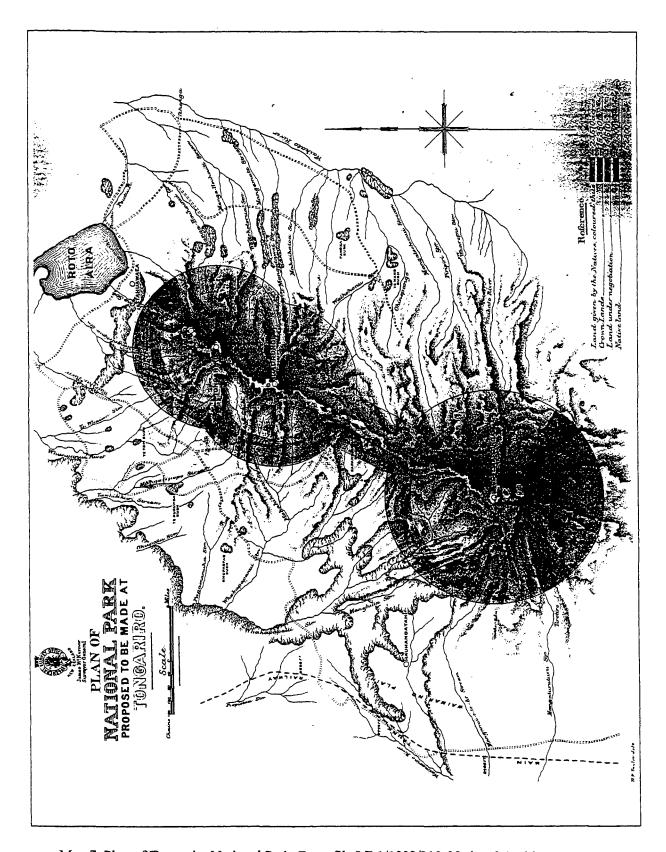
The references to losing Tongariro and Taupo probably indicated that the chiefs believed the Government would confiscate the Taupo-Tongariro lands as punishment for Te Heuheu's support of Te Kooti. Fox, then Premier, met with Topia Turoa, Major Kemp, and others at Ranana on 29 November 1869 to discuss Te Kooti. Fox had taken guns and powder with him to give to Turoa for his stated aim of fighting against Te Kooti. Kemp spoke and asked Fox to give Tongariro lands to the original owners, who, according to Kemp, were Turoa, Hare Tauteka, Hori Kingi's children, and chiefs of the Wanganui who

^{3.} AJHR, 1870, A-8, no 35

^{4.} Ibid

^{5.} Ibid, 1869, A-13, p 1

^{6.} Ibid, p 3



Map 7: Plan of Tongariro National Park. From file LE 1/1908/219, National Archives.

had claims in the Taupo-Tongariro area. He asked Fox not to confiscate land, as had been done in Taranaki, but to give it to him and others. Kemp also asked Fox for the Government to make him responsible for Nga Rauru and Pakakohi as they had assisted the Government against Te Kooti, and he would ensure that they were peaceful. Other Wanganui chiefs made speeches that were in agreement with Kemp.

Fox, in reply, promised not to take the 'land about Taupo, the land of Hare Tauteka, of Topia, of Wirihanu'. However, according to Fox, although Te Heuheu had joined Te Kooti, he would be forgiven. Fox stated that Te Heuheu had gone to Auckland to see McLean and the Governor and, 'perhaps when Mr McLean comes he will say give me a piece of land at Taupo; the thought will then be with you, with Hare Tauteka, with Topia, with Kemp, and the rest'.

Regarding Nga Rauru, Fox claimed that they had joined Titokowaru and destroyed Pakeha houses and stock. However, they would not be punished because they had later joined the 'Pehimana' (Armed Constabulary) to fight against Te Kooti. Fox agreed that Nga Rauru should remain with Kemp and live along the Wanganui rather than return to their lands at Waitotara, which Fox claimed had been sold to Pakeha anyway.

With respect to Pakakohi, Fox stated that they had to be punished because the 'evil of the Pakakohi had been very great'. 'They are the scape-goat sacrificed to the power of the law,' Fox is reported to have said.9

The Tauponuiatia block

The Tauponuiatia block was surveyed by W Cussen in 1883 with the support of J E Grace and Te Heuheu Horonuku. Later, on 31 October 1885, Te Heuheu formally made application to the Native Land Court for a hearing of the Ngati Tuwharetoa lands. Although Ngati Tuwharetoa leaders had been involved in setting up the Rohe Potae and in the 1883 petition, Te Heuheu was not content with the way Ngati Tuwharetoa lands were split by the Rohe Potae's eastern boundary. According to W H Grace (a land purchase agent), he was instructed to go to Taupo in November 1885 to get the Native Land Court application for Tauponuiatia signed by Te Heuheu.¹⁰

The court under Judge Scannell began hearings on 14 January 1886 and a judgment on the boundaries of the block was given on 22 January. There was considerable opposition to the finding, which, inter alia, awarded the mountains (Ruapehu, Tongariro, and Ngaruhoe) to Te Heuheu. The opposition was most vocal from Rangihiwinui Taitoko (Major Kemp) over the ownership of the mountains. ¹¹ L M Grace had been assisting Te Heuheu during the court sittings. According to J T Grace, L M Grace advised that because of the opposition Te Heuheu should make a gift of the three mountains as a national park

^{7.} AJHR, 1869, p 3

^{8.} Ibid, p 8

^{9.} Ibid

^{10.} Alan Ward, 'Whanganui Ki Maniapoto - Preliminary Historical Report - Wai 48 and Related Claims', report to the Waitangi Tribunal, March 1992, p 66

^{11.} Barbara Cooper, The Remotest Interior - A History of Taupo, Tauranga, Moana Press, 1989, p 95

to 're-establish his mana in the eyes of all who were at Taupo attending the Court'. ¹² Apparently, Grace suggested to the court that the mountains should be vested in Te Heuheu alone to enable their disposal to the Government. ¹³ Te Heuheu then met with the Minister of Maori Affairs (Ballance) in Rotorua, and the offer was made to the Government. A deed was later drawn up and signed on 23 September 1887. The deed was witnessed by the Native Secretary (T W Lewis) and others, including L M and W H Grace. A total of 6516 acres was gifted.

Te Heuheu wrote to the Native Minister on 23 September 1887 with his impressions of his meeting with Lewis. ¹⁴ Te Heuheu had signed the deed Lewis had presented confirming the gift of land as a national park, 'in accordance with the wish of the Government and to fulfil my word spoken to you at Rotorua'.

As a condition of the gift, Te Heuheu asked that the body of Te Heuheu Mananui, which lay on Tongariro, be removed and reinterred in a tomb erected by the Government and that Tureiti Te Heuheu (Te Heuheu's son) have his name 'inserted in the National Park Act' and be appointed a trustee for the park after Te Heuheu's death.

Opposition to the gift of the mountains was maintained by several chiefs, including Kingi Te Herekiekie and Te Huiatahi, who sent letters of objection to the Government following the signing of the deed.¹⁵ For example, a petition was made to the Crown by Tohiora Pirato and 213 others against the gifting of the land.¹⁶

The wording of the letter from Te Heuheu ('in accordance with the wish of the Government') may imply that the Government was insisting on the gift, although it is not clear when such a demand may have been made. Despite intensive research into the records at National Archives and elsewhere, no clear link has been found between the insistence in 1869 by officials and Maori supporters of the Government for land to be taken from Te Heuheu for his association with Te Kooti and the later reference by Te Heuheu that his gift was in accordance with a 'wish' of the Government. However, anecdotal evidence suggests that such a link may exist. It is hard to imagine that Te Heuheu, who had strong and sacred links to the mountains and close links to the Wanganui iwi, would risk those factors to make a gift of land to the Crown unless pressure had been brought to bear. In 1894, the Tongariro National Park Act set aside an area of 6500 hectares around the peaks as a national playground.¹⁷

Failures in farming the lands and a fall in tourist ventures had led to a decline in interest in those lands in the early 1880s. ¹⁸ However, the destruction of the famous pink and white terraces in 1886 and the opening of the volcanic plateau to climbing and tourism saw a rise in interest in the early 1890s. Hence, an expansion of the park occurred.

^{12.} J te H Grace, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, Auckland, AH & AW Reed, 1959, p 498

^{13.} Ibid

^{14.} AJHR, 1887, G-4, p 1

^{15.} Grace, p 499

^{16.} See petition no 492, AJHR, 1888, I-3, p 3

^{17.} Cooper, p 95

^{18.} Ibid

The wording of the 1894 Act states in the preamble:

And whereas the residue of the lands so described is of no use or benefit to the Native owners thereof, and is being acquired from time to time by Her said Majesty, through the purchase of the shares or interests of such Native owners therein, with the view of carrying out the intention of the original gift.

And in the schedule to the Act, the lands being acquired were listed to be 62,300 acres of the East and West Taupo and Wanganui Counties – considerably more than the 6508 acres that Te Heuheu gifted. The Act provided for the Governor to proclaim land within the schedule to be vested in the Crown. Where owners failed to agree to sell their lands or shares, the Act provided for those shares to be taken under the Public Works Act 1882 with compensation payable.

Claims against the Crown

The matters raised in this investigation are not new and have been the subject of discussion for many years. It is widely believed by members of Tuwharetoa that the gift of the mountains was forced by the Crown in retribution for Te Heuheu's support of Te Kooti. Further evidence is required to determine whether or not a Treaty grievance exists relative to the way in which Te Heuheu gave the mountains to the Crown. There are claims to the Tribunal regarding burial caves on Mount Ruapehu that are wahi tapu to the upper Whanganui iwi. Tamaupoko and claimants from Ngati Tarakaihi (claim Wai 80) state that lands about the mountains were wrongly taken from them.

^{19.} See Wai 81 (Tamaupoko of Whanganui)

CHAPTER 10

THE ALIENATION OF THE WAIRAKEI BLOCK

Introduction

The Wairakei block of 4203 acres is located north of Taupo along the west bank of the Waikato River between the tributary streams of Waipuwerawera and Te Kiriohinekai (see map 8) and is the acknowledged territory of Ngati Ruahoto and Ngati Rangiita. In a comprehensive report prepared in 1991, Evelyn Stokes (a historian and geographer) gave an outline of the alienation of the block. Much of this narrative is summarised from that source, but some information is taken from a 1988 report by the same author. ²

The Wairakei block contains several important thermal springs and several of these were considered wahi tapu by Maori. One of these is a hot spring named Matarakutia, which was known for its therapeutic value.³

The block contains kainga of both Ngati Ruahoto and Ngati Rangiita and also contains extensive geothermal reserves.⁴ Red ochre, a valued mineral, was also found on the block and was used in trading with other iwi. Stokes points out that Ngati Tahu and hapu of Tuwharetoa have always considered geothermal resources as taonga to be protected for succeeding generations. In this regard, the iwi are kaitiaki.

Native Land Court investigation and sale

The block was investigated by the Native Land Court in 1881 before Judge McDonald. Poihipi Tukairangi and Ngati Ruahoto, Hare Reweti Te Kume, and Ngati Te Rangiita were the principal claimants. Poihipi, Te Kume, and three others were named on the title.⁵

Prior to the block going before the court, Robert Graham (an entrepreneur and a tourist operator) was in occupation there in 1879. It was claimed by Graham at the time that he had an agreement with Poihipi Tukairangi over the block. Following the investigation of title by the court on 31 May—4 June 1881, Graham obtained a signed deed of sale from the five named owners. However, petitions were immediately made to the chief judge objecting to events and seeking a rehearing.⁶ Graham had obtained the 4203 acres for £750.⁷ However,

^{1.} E Stokes, 'Wairakei Geothermal Area: Some Historical Perspectives', Hamilton, University of Waikato, 1991

^{2.} E Stokes, 'Maori Issues at Orakei Korako', report prepared for the Ngati Tahu and Tutukau East Z Trust, 1988

^{3.} Ibid, p 75

^{4.} Stokes, 'Wairakei Geothermal Area', p 12

^{5.} Ibid, p 9

^{6.} Stokes, 'Maori Issues', p 40

^{7.} AJHR, 1885, G-6

not all the claimants to the block were paid.⁸ On 24 September 1881, the Thermal-Springs Districts Act was passed. The Government was determined to prevent the alienation to private individuals of the important geothermal features of the district. The Taupo area, including Wairakei, was gazetted as a district under the Act in October 1881.⁹ This effectively prevented any further sale of Maori land within the declared areas to anyone other than the Crown. The sale to Graham had already been agreed.

Native Land Court rehearing

On 23–26 January 1882, there was a rehearing of the Wairakei block by the Native Land Court. Of Gilbert Mair wrote to the Native Minister (Rolleston) on 6 August 1881 and outlined for the Minister the events leading up to the first land court hearing and the subsequent order. Mair warned that many owners were kept out of the certificate of title by unfair means and that the sale to Graham occurred the same night as the judgment. Mair also claimed that the court interpreter (J C Young) was also paid by Graham, implying that fraud and deception had taken place. It was 'clearly a conflict of interest if Young was acting as both Graham's agent and the official Court interpreter'. Apparently the judge did not speak Maori and so would have been entirely reliant on the interpretation.

Claimants at the rehearing objected to the way the Wairakei hearing had been conducted.¹² At the rehearing, the principal objectors, Te Heuheu Tukino and Enoka Te Aramoana, withdrew from the hearing and the court made an order affirming the original five grantees but excluded an area of 137 acres in the south-west corner of the block, which was awarded to Popoki.¹³ The Crown later purchased the 137-acre area (named the Oruamuturangi block) from Popoki on 30 June 1892 for about 7s 6d per acre.¹⁴ Graham, who was present and active at the 1882 rehearing, made certain unrecorded arrangements with the objectors and thus 'neutralised' their opposition to the sale.¹⁵

In August 1882, Graham attempted to have his transfer registered by the Native Land Court. However, Judge Heale refused to order the registration on the ground that such an action contravened the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881. Chief Judge Fenton was involved in much correspondence with Bryce over the reasons for Judge Heale's refusal and over Graham's subsequent threatened legal action. Graham eventually obtained freehold title to the block on 16 February 1883. This followed the resignation of Fenton and the promotion of Judge McDonald to chief judge in November 1882. McDonald, who had presided over the investigation of title in 1881, signed the order giving freehold title of the block to Graham within one month of becoming chief judge.

^{8.} Ibid, p 26

^{9.} New Zealand Gazette, 1881, p 1376

^{10.} Stokes, 'Maori Issues', p 37

^{11.} Ibid, p 40

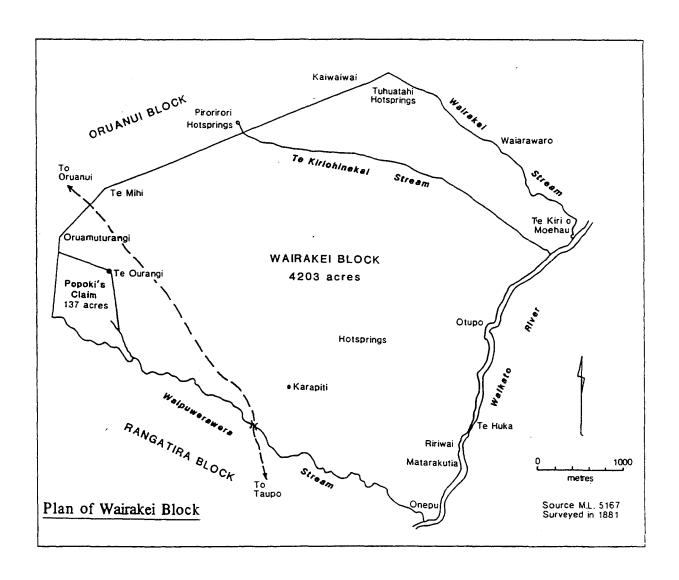
^{12.} Ibid, p 47

^{13.} Ibid, p 53

^{14.} Ibid, p 72

^{15.} Ibid

^{16.} Ibid, pp 68-71



Map 8: The Wairakei block. From Stokes, 1991.

Claims against the Crown

In 1883 a petition was presented to the Governor containing a long list of grievances from Ngati Tuwharetoa and others.¹⁷ The Wairakei block purchase was among the grievances. The hapu involved have continued from the time of purchase to question how Wairakei came to be 'lost', and the block is now the subject of a claim to the Waitangi Tribunal.¹⁸

^{17.} See AJHR, 1883, J-1

^{18.} Stokes, 'Maori Issues', p 75

CHAPTER 11

THE ALIENATION OF THE PAEROA EAST BLOCK

Introduction

The Paeroa East block lies between Rotorua and Taupo (see maps 3 and 9) and is acknowledged as part of the territory of Tuhourangi, Ngati Whaoa, Ngati Tahu, and Ngati Rahurahu. A preliminary historical investigation of the block was carried out in order to determine whether there were similarities with other land blocks in the district in the way in which the block was alienated from the Maori owners.

Initial Crown approaches for lease or sale

Crown land purchase agents C O Davis and H Mitchell reported that in April and May 1875 they held meetings at Te Wairoa with Tuhourangi to attempt to obtain their consent to lease the Paeroa, Tumunui, and Rotomahana blocks. They reported that they had:

succeeded in arguing down the opposition of the body of Tuhourangi chiefs, who call themselves the 'Putaiki' and of obtaining their consent to the purchase of Rotohokahoka and to the leases in question [Paeroa and other blocks].

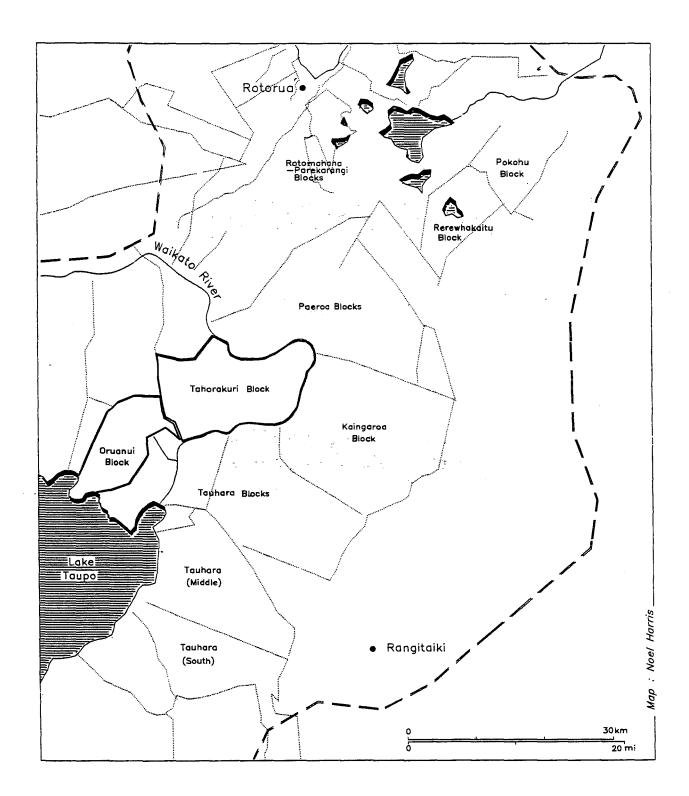
In August 1875, Mitchell and Davis held negotiations with Te Heuheu, Poihipi, Tamamutu, and others over leasing the Paeroa block and other blocks on the western side of Lake Taupo.² In November 1875, the agents again met claimants to the Paeroa and Kaingaroa blocks. People from Tuhourangi, Ngati Whaoa, Ngati Tahu, and Ngati Taru were present, but no decisions were made regarding survey or a land court inquiry because of 'the opposition pertinaciously adhered to by the Tuhourangis'.³ Another meeting was called in December 1875 over the lease of the Tumunui, Rotoreka, Kapenga, and Paeroa blocks. This meeting was held at Tamatekapua (Rotorua) and was attended by Ngati Tahu and Ngati Whaoa.

A large meeting attended by about 600 Maori was held at Paeroa in March 1876 to discuss selling to the Crown. The meeting was called by Ngati Tahu and Ngati Whaoa and was attended by representatives of many Arawa and Tuwharetoa hapu. According to a report by Davis, the Tuhourangi 'Putaiki', or council, opposed land sales but the other iwi

^{1.} See AJHR, 1875, C-4A, p 2

^{2.} AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 6

^{3.} Ibid



Map 9: The Paeroa East, Tahorakuri, Oruanui, and Kaingaroa blocks. From claim Wai 57A.

representatives stated that they would continue to lease and sell land and proceed with deals already initiated.⁴ Davis concluded his report by stating that the Paeroa lease was 'all but completed'. A payment of £180 had been made to secure a lease over 100,000 acres of the block for 25 years with an annual rent of £200 to £300.⁵

In May 1877, a directive went out to Crown land purchase agents to report on the state of purchase or leasing activities in their respective areas. Henry Mitchell reported that, as a result of a directive on 30 June 1876 from McLean, Crown land purchase activities for lands in the Rotorua and Taupo districts were suspended. Then, in February 1877, the district was opened to Native Land Court jurisdiction by proclamation of the Governor, revoking an August 1873 proclamation that withdrew the district from the operation of the Native Land Act. Immediately following the February 1877 proclamation, 'claims for all unadjudicated blocks of land under negotiation for lease or sale on behalf of the Crown were made by the Natives' and sent to the chief judge of the court. Mitchell noted that the land transactions in the Rotorua–Kaingaroa district were not proceeding as rapidly as he would have liked because of opposition from 'many of the Tuhourangi, including the anti-leasing organisation called Te Putiki [sic] and some Ngati Whakaue chiefs'. This was preventing survey but the leasing arrangements remained in place, although they were not 'completed'. Mitchell specifically mentioned the Paeroa block of 100,000 acres as being in this category and it was listed as being leased for £200 per year.8

Negotiations for sale

On 14 March 1878, negotiations were notified,⁹ as required by the Government Native Land Purchase Act 1877, for 100,000 acres of the Paeroa block.¹⁰ The block was again listed in the 'Return of Lands Purchased and Leased or under Negotiation in the North Island' as being under negotiation.¹¹

In June 1881, Mitchell telegraphed the Native Office asking when and where the block was to be heard by the land court. Deposits had been paid on the block and purchase was underway. ¹² The block had been surveyed in early 1881 and a lien of £363 was placed over it on 11 April 1881 for the costs of survey. ¹³ In September 1881, Pango Te Whareauahi Arataki of Ngati Whaoa wrote to the Native Land Court judge with an explanation of the origins of the owners of the Paeroa East block. The letter asked that the interests of the

AJHR, 1876, G-5, p 7

^{5.} Ibid, 1875, G-6, p 19

^{6.} See native land purchase circular 155-2, AJHR, 1877, G-7

^{7.} Mitchell to Native Department, 30 June 1877, AJHR, 1877, G-7

^{8.} Ibid

^{9.} See New Zealand Gazette, 21, 1878

^{10.} AJHR, 1878, G-4, p 11

^{11.} Ibid, 1881, C-6, p 14

^{12.} Ibid

^{13.} NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

three ancestors (Tahu, Whaoa, and Rahurahu) should not be divided by the court because this would create friction between 'brothers'. 14

The Native Land Court hearing

The Paeroa East block was heard at the Whakatane Native Land Court on 11 October 1881. Immediately after, Takerei Ruha and others of Ngati Whaoa wrote to Fenton requesting a rehearing. The claimants objected both to the speed with which the hearing was held and to the court 'acting upon the word of Ngahuruhuru'. Parts of the block were awarded to Ngati Rangitihi and Tuhourangi and parts to Ngati Hinewai and Ngati Tahu. When Whareauahi was asked by the court whether he agreed to the counter-claims, he was quick to reply that he did not.

Perenika Tamahiri also wrote to Fenton on behalf of Ngati Whaoa requesting a rehearing. ¹⁶ In the letter, Tamahiri claimed that certain original claimants should not have been included by the court, that 'Takeri, the principal kaumatua of the land was not allowed to speak', and that persons living in Taupo were unable to attend the hearing because of sickness. ¹⁷ However, Hoani Te Kahutaka wrote to Fenton on behalf of the Ngati Puta hapu of Tuhourangi requesting an amendment to the original Whakatane court adjudication. He wanted the block that was awarded to Tuhourangi further divided and asked for a rehearing to be held at Ohinemutu. ¹⁸

In October 1882, further survey costs were recorded against the block of 36,700 acres and a new lien of £586 replaced the previous one. ¹⁹ Later in the same month, Ngahuruhuru of Ngati Whaoa wrote to the chief judge requesting that the boundaries between each hapu be defined as soon as possible, in order to remove the 'difficulties in connection with this block'. ²⁰

On 16 January 1883, a dispute arose over the payment of the survey costs. Pango Te Whareauahi claimed to have repaid the costs and 'government advances a foretime' to the value of £1020 to Captain Mair.²¹ In a further letter to the chief judge (McDonald), Whareauahi stated that the list of owners of the Paeroa East block was submitted to the Whakatane court on 18 October 1882, and at the same time Ngati Whaoa laid down certain 'principles' for the block as follows:

- The portion awarded to Ngati Whaoa was to be restricted from sale for 150 years, 'as a permanent possession for Ngati Whaoa, and their descendants after them'.
- The land was not to be sold and was to be leased only under the 'clear direction of those persons of Ngati Whaoa who were declared right in that part'.

^{14.} Ibid

^{15.} Takerei to chief judge, 2 November 1881, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{16.} Tamahiri to Fenton, 9 November 1881, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

¹⁷ Ibid

^{18.} Te Kahutaka to Fenton, 10 November 1881, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{19.} Lien recorded, 2 October 1882, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{20.} Ngahuruhuru to Chief Judge, 28 October 1882, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{21.} Doc 83/444, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

Whareauahi went on to state that the survey of the block was paid for by Ngati Whaoa and that there was to be a subdivision hearing at the Maketu Native Land Court on 3 February 1883. He made it clear that those actions were being taken pursuant to 'section 42 of the 1880 Act'.²²

Rehearing of the block

The court did not sit at Maketu on 3 February because the notices did not comply with the Act and thus a hearing was held on 20 June 1883. However, by that time, various iwi members were claiming that their land had been sold without their knowledge to recover survey costs.²³ These people claimed that 5000 acres had been awarded to them at the Whakatane court and they asked Moss to ascertain how the land came to be sold to Mitchell (the Crown).

Moss wrote to the chief judge on 4 July 1883 about Huta Tangihia's claim. Moss noted that many people could not attend the June court sitting owing to tangi and 'Tawhiao's recent visit to Maketu' and he was instructed by Poia to apply for an adjournment of the block hearing. This was not granted but the subdivision of the block was arranged by Maori out of court. According to Moss, his clients had good reason to request that a final certificate, order, or freehold title not be issued until he had studied matters further.²⁴

Huta Tangihia and others applied to the chief judge for a rehearing of the Maketu subdivisions on 10 July 1883. Their lawyer (Moss) wrote again to the chief judge on 18 July 1883 asking for an interview and restating his objections to the Maketu court assent to the voluntary agreement over subdivision.

On 27 August 1883, Nikora Te Tuhi and others of Ngati Tahu wrote to the chief judge requesting a rehearing of the subdivision of Paeroa East No 3A (10,791 acres) and No 3c (745 acres). On 17 August 1883, Tamati Tangihia and others had also requested a rehearing on behalf of Ngati Rangitihi and Ngati Hinewai. Apparently the Paeroa No 2B block (3976 acres) had been awarded to Arama Karaka and three others, but Tangihia claimed that the block belonged to some 80 others as well but their names had been left off the title by the court and the four 'owners' had sold the land despite the protests of those left out.²⁶

On 7 September 1883, Te Tuhi and others again wrote to the chief judge requesting a rehearing for the 10,971-acre Ngati Tahu portion of the block. They had not been present at the Maketu hearing because notice had not reached them. They protested that their names had been left off the list of owners.²⁷ According to a letter from their lawyer (Moss), the original lists of names recorded at the Whakatane court had been changed and part of the

^{22.} NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{23.} See letter from Huta Tangihia and others of Ngati Rangitihi to lawyer, EB Moss, 29 June 1883, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{24.} Moss to chief judge, NLC 83/2592, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{25.} NLC 83/3182, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{26.} NLC 83/3186, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{27.} NLC 83/3392, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

block (No 2B) was taken from 300 grantees and awarded to four individuals, No 1B was taken from 100 and granted to 12, and No 3A was taken from 67 and awarded to three. It was alleged that these alterations were made following a voluntary arrangement amongst interested parties — apparently only a few Ngati Rangitihi. These people, according to Moss, misled Judge Williams at the Maketu court. Moss contended that no voluntary agreement was ever made.²⁸

Following a meeting between Moss and Fenton in Auckland on 30 August 1883, Fenton composed a detailed written reply to Moss's allegations. Fenton outlined the intricacies of the legislation governing the operation of the land court, which explained, in his view, the problems at Maketu. Fenton pointed out that a portion of the block was within the boundaries covered by the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881, which only allowed for the sale of land to the Crown.

Ten years later, the facts surrounding the survey costs and the grievance that had arisen over the matter emerged when the chief judge of the Native Land Court reported on the issue in Rotorua.³⁰ According to the memorandum, the Government advanced the cost of survey (£586), which was later repaid to the Government by Pango of Ngati Whaoa. Ngati Whaoa then applied for orders under section 42 of the 1880 Act and the application was granted but no orders were ever drawn up.³¹ Thus Ngati Whaoa wrote seeking a refund of their money. However, according to the registrar, there was no indication as to whom the survey money should be repaid. The registrar asked whether the orders could then be drawn up rather than a refund paid, but noted that the land had in the meantime been subdivided many times and parts had been sold to the Crown or private individuals.

Summary and conclusions

The Native Land Court file covering the period 1884 to 1906 is missing from the Rotorua court. However, it is clear from later files that the original awards were rapidly partitioned and sold. This brief historical account of the alienation of this block offers a full range of the problems encountered in many of the other blocks. The land was owned by Maori and in the brief period of 25 years it was almost entirely alienated. There does not appear to have been any consideration of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi during the sale process. As a consequence, there were no reserves put aside for the iwi and hapu involved that would be available to sustain them both then and in the future. The survey costs (£586 for the survey of some 37,500 acres) were relatively high when compared with the price being paid for land in the volcanic plateau at that time, which could vary, depending on the location and size of block, from two to nine shillings per acre (see the previous discussion). Further research is required to determine whether the survey costs were excessive. Once the survey had been completed, liens were taken over the land in order to

^{28.} NLC 83/3182, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{29.} NLC 83/3616, NLC Rotorua, closed file, series 592, Paeroa East

^{30.} Memo Edger, registrar Auckland, to chief judge, 2 February 1893, NLC 995

^{31.} Maketu minute book 5, pp 346-354

^{32.} See also AJHR, 1885, G-6

The Alienation of the Paeroa East Block

recover the costs. The liens were treated as loans to the sellers and the interest rate charged was usually 5 percent.³³ As a consequence, the sum to be repaid quickly escalated. This appears to have been the reason that Ngati Whaoa were quick to repay the survey cost. If the 37,000-acre block sold for an average of five shillings per acre, then those involved would have received a total of £9250. The survey lien of £586 was therefore over 6 percent of the value.

The costs both of attending the ongoing court sittings and of employing lawyers to represent iwi interests would also have cut into the income received from the sale. There was also the personal cost to people who were basically subsistence farmers of the travel to, and attendance at, court, and the disruption to their farming operations that this would have caused. The land sale process also opened up deep rifts and arguments between neighbours, which led to years of disharmony within close communities. Considerable damage must have been caused to Maori social and political structures.

^{33.} Waitangi Tribunal, Pouakani Report 1993, Brooker's Ltd, Wellington, 1993, p 206

CHAPTER 12

ROTOMAHANA-PAREKARANGI LANDS

Introduction

The alienation of the Rotomahana–Parekarangi (Roto–Pare) block has been investigated in detail by D Moore and S Quinn in their report to the Waitangi Tribunal, which was compiled as a part of the Rotorua geothermal claims (collectively called Wai 153). Moore and Quinn were particularly interested in the alienation from the block of lands that are now within the Whakarewarewa State Forest. Map 3 shows an outline of the block.

This account is drawn largely from the Moore and Quinn report and is another in the series of blocks investigated in this report to determine whether or not there are features of the alienation process that are common with other blocks in the volcanic plateau district and whether the alienation gives rise to any Treaty of Waitangi issues.

Initial approaches for lease or sale

Tuhourangi have mana over these lands and, although they strongly discouraged any Pakeha development in their area up until the 1870s, they did encourage tourists and controlled the tourist flow. By the early 1880s, tourists were visiting these lands from all over the world to see the pink and white terraces and numerous hot springs, geysers, and other geothermal features located near Rotomahana. As a result, Tuhourangi became relatively wealthy.²

Pressure to acquire lands in the area came on the Government from Pakeha speculators and settlers. The matter was raised in Parliament in 1878 and the Lands Minister (Richardson) said that the Government was in the process of acquiring land around Rotomahana from Maori.³ By 1880, Bryce is reported to have indicated that Tuhourangi had accepted advances of money for their land and thus the land was proclaimed to be 'under negotiation' and listed as such.⁴ However, 5000 acres of the block were recorded as being leased from 1878.⁵ Land on which the Crown had paid a deposit was legally unavailable to private individuals.

Moore and Quinn believe that there were three factors that forced Tuhourangi to participate in the Native Land Court process:

D Moore and S Quinn, 'Alienation of Rotomahana-Parekarangi Lands Within the Whakarewarewa State Forest', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, claim Wai 153, 1993

^{2.} Ibid, p 8

^{3.} Ibid, p 9

^{4.} See AJHR, 1881, C-6, p 14

^{5.} See AJHR, 1878, G-4, p 11

- (a) adjacent land purchase activity;
- (b) the Fenton-Ngati Whakaue agreement and subsequent legislation; and
- (c) the Mair-O'Brien hearings of the Rotorua-Patetere-Paeroa blocks.⁶

Adjacent land purchase activity

Adjacent land purchase activity included negotiations with the Crown agent (Mitchell) to purchase the Patetere, Rotohokahoka, Te Koutu, Horohoro, and Owhatiura blocks. These purchase activities created tensions between Tuhourangi and Ngati Whakaue because the latter wished to sell land to the Crown, which in turn forced Tuhourangi to put their case at the relevant land court hearings to determine boundaries and owners.

The Fenton-Ngati Whakaue agreement

The Fenton-Ngati Whakaue agreement (discussed in detail in an earlier section of this report) involved a disputed boundary along the Pukeroa-Oruawhata block. Tuhourangi prevented the township survey proceeding in December 1880. Under pressure for a speedy determination from Fenton (who was aware that his agreement with Ngati Whakaue was tenuous), Judge Symonds delivered his judgment over the boundary in June 1881. Except for 45 acres awarded to Ngati Tuara, the block was awarded to Ngati Whakaue.

The Komiti Nui o Rotorua had already considered the matter in January 1881 and Moore and Quinn comment:

without a report of the Komiti's judgement, we can only roughly surmise one point in which Symonds' judgment deviated from the Komiti's judgment: the women of Ngati Rangiwewehi telegraphed Fenton on 12 August 1881 to say that Symonds had ignored their long occupation of portions of the block, whereas the Komiti had awarded a portion to them.8

Tuhourangi immediately objected and continued to object long after the decision.

Following the passing of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act on 24 September 1881, the township was proclaimed a district, and, on 27 October 1881, a further large area of 646,790 acres was also proclaimed a district, which included all the Tuhourangi land in the Roto-Pare block.

The Rotorua-Patetere-Paeroa block hearing

Judges Mair and O'Brien heard the case for the ownership of the Rotorua-Patetere-Paeroa blocks in September 1883 and remarked in the minutes that, in their opinion, the fact that land had acquired a monetary value meant that blocks of land were now contested by claimants who were keen to establish their title in order to sell for cash.9 Because of this fact, Tuhourangi were forced to appear before the court to dispute the boundaries because

^{6.} Moore and Quinn, p 12

^{7.} Ibid, p 168. Ibid, p 18

^{9.} Ibid, p 15

the Crown land purchase agent had based his advance payments for the Roto-Pare block on the Ngati Whakaue version of the boundaries.

Rotomahana-Parekarangi block hearings

The Rotomahana–Parekarangi block was first surveyed in November 1881 by Henry Mitchell. The court hearing began in Rotorua on 8 April 1882.¹⁰ At the same time, the court was deciding on lists of owners for the Pukeroa–Oruawhata block. After many weeks of hearings, Judge Williams awarded the block to 10 out of the 16 claimant groups.¹¹ Williams stated that the northern boundary with Ngati Whakaue was the most difficult to determine and thus he awarded a large area along the northern boundary equally to Tuhourangi and Ngati Whakaue and left the iwi to agree on a dividing line. Lake Rotomahana and the nearby hot springs were awarded to Tuhourangi.¹²

The judgment was challenged immediately by Rotohiko Haupapa and others, who petitioned Parliament.¹³ However, the committee resolved not to recommend a rehearing.¹⁴ Ballance met Tuhourangi at their request on 19 February 1885 at Whakarewarewa. Tuhourangi requested that:

- a rehearing of the Roto-Pare block be held;
- the district native committee be allowed to adjudicate on the block;
- the Paengaroa block be allowed to go before the district committee for investigation;
- a school at Whakarewarewa be built;
- a rehearing of the Pukeroa-Oruawhata block be allowed; and
- compensation be paid for lands confiscated from Te Arawa at Maketu.¹⁵

In reply, Ballance stated that there was to be a rehearing of the Roto-Pare block and that a special Act had been passed by Parliament to enable this to occur.

Tuhourangi raised the dispute on various occasions because their lands were effectively 'locked up' and they were unable to lease areas to derive an income.

The Tarawera eruption

By 1886, Tuhourangi had established a successful tourist enterprise based on the hot pools at Rotomahana. However, on 10 June 1886, Mount Tarawera erupted and destroyed much of the Tuhourangi lands. The Government saw the disaster as an opportunity to acquire the Roto—Pare lands from Tuhourangi, even without it first being reheard by the land court, and was prepared to offer resettlement lands in exchange for the block and tools and provisions.

^{10.} Ibid, p 23

^{11.} Ibid, p 24

¹² Ibid

^{13.} NAC minutes, 7 August 1883; petition no 113, cited in Moore and Quinn, p 25

^{14.} Moore and Quinn, p 26

^{15.} AJHR, 1885, G-1, p 51

^{16.} Moore and Quinn, p 29

For various reasons, this idea did not eventuate and Tuhourangi accepted offers from their various neighbours to move to Ngapuna and Whakarewarewa.¹⁷

The Native Land Court rehearings

After a number of adjournments, the Native Land Court began rehearings into the Roto-Pare block in Tamatekapua in April 1887 before Judge Brabant. There were 20 counter-claimants to the 211,000-acre block. Brabant remarked in his judgment that Tuhourangi had not proved that any settled external boundary had been fixed at any time. He therefore awarded the block in eight parts to various groupings of the claimants, with the bulk awarded to Tuhourangi. During October and November 1887, owners' lists for the blocks were received by the court and confirmed, except for block 6A, where there were numerous objections to the lists. 19

Land sales

The Whakarewarewa block was heard again, awarded, and partitioned over the period 1888 to 1896. Ngati Whakare were awarded most of the land containing geothermal features around the Whakarewarewa village and had sold most of it to the Crown by 1896.²⁰ Rifts developed between those wishing to sell and those who were opposed. Through the purchases, the Crown obtained most of the geothermal features and began developing these as tourist features.²¹

The Roto-Pare 6A block of 94,436 acres contained much of the Tuhourangi interest and was further investigated by the court in 1894 in order to partition out hapu interests. There were some 12 hapu claimant groups but because of intermarriage it was difficult to separate the interests. Following this partitioning, the Crown began negotiating for the purchase in January 1895.²²

The Crown purchase agent (Gill) began gathering signatures on deeds of sale and, as noted earlier, most purchase activity was completed by 1896. Moore and Quinn discuss the mechanisms by which the Crown acquired interests in the Roto-Pare 6A (sub) blocks. The Crown could, pursuant to the 1894 Act:

- apply at any time to have its interests defined in any block of Maori land (s 68); and
- have the Native Land Court (with the approval of the Minister) vest lands in it in payment of survey liens (s 65).²³

Thus, Gill had the court define and partition the Crown interest in the block in late 1895. He asked to receive a particular part of each block and non-sellers then had their 'shares' identified. In their investigation into the purchase of this block, Moore and Quinn presented

^{17.} Ibid

^{18.} Moore and Quinn, p 32

^{19.} Ibid, p 34

^{20.} Ibid, p 37

^{21.} Ibid, p 41

^{22.} Ibid, p 47

^{23.} Ibid, p 51

little evidence that the Crown, through the Ministers and officials involved in the purchases, considered the need for the iwi to retain sufficient lands for its present and future needs, which was an important principle of the Treaty of Waitangi. However, concern was expressed in a letter written by Sheridan to the Native Land Purchase Department to Gill in May 1897, and Sheridan asked that Gill not purchase any more land from Tuhourangi because they were almost 'landless'. Most of the evidence suggests that the Crown and its agents were in a rush to purchase as much land as they could at as cheap a price as possible. In the case of the Roto-Pare block, by December 1895 the Crown had purchased 63,119 acres of the block at an average price of three shillings per acre. 25

The purchase process created numerous disputes between and within families over whether or not to sell, what shares should be retained, who the correct owners were, the price paid, whether special areas should be excluded, the costs of the survey, and so on; the list is long.

Ngati Whakaue interests

Gill purchased Ngati Whakaue interests in the block and applied to the court to have the Crown's shares partitioned in 1899. Thus, the Moerangi block of 2953 acres was sold and the deeds were completed by January 1899. There is a suggestion of irregularities in the amount of land awarded to the Crown by the court and that later taken by the Crown following survey. Apparently, the original plans submitted to the court were not accurate and when a more accurate survey was completed the surplus land was taken by the Crown rather than returned to the original owners. ²⁶ Further investigation is required to determine the amounts involved and whether a breach of the law may have occurred.

By 1924, the Crown had begun to plant pine plantations on its share of the block. In order to expand those plantings, the Crown used the Public Works Act to take further remnants of the block that were still in Maori ownership, despite significant opposition by the owners. Mita Taupopoki objected to the amount of compensation paid but despite his complaint the Crown did not move. The Crown also continued to purchase the shares of Maori individuals. Purchasing efforts by the Crown continued right up until 1963, despite continued opposition from the owners.²⁷

Summary and conclusions

Despite their opposition to land sales, Tuhourangi were, within 20 years of the establishment of the Native Land Court, left with little land. Although they had been a wealthy and independent iwi, they were reduced over that period to a situation of impoverishment and subsistence. Much of their wealth from tourism and other ventures based on their land had gone on surveying the land, on attending to court sittings and

^{24.} Sheridan to Gill, 2 June 1897, cited in Moore and Quinn, p 72

^{25.} Moore and Quinn, p 66

^{26.} Ibid, p 73

^{27.} Ibid, pp 87-88

The Volcanic Plateau

disputes, and on subsistence living rather than on investment. Many of the individuals had been disinherited through the individualisation of land title and the subsequent sale of land by individuals.

The destruction of some Tuhourangi lands by the Tarawera eruption certainly contributed to the iwi's situation, but the 'rapidity of purchase, combined with the peculiarly low monetary value the Crown placed on the lands, caused difficulties in survey from which the Crown benefited and Tuhourangi suffered'. Later, when the iwi resisted further land sales to the Crown, which wished to expand its commercial forests, the Crown used the Public Works Act to acquire the land. Today, Ngati Whakaue are left with some 3000 acres of an estate that was originally over 200,000 acres in extent, while Tuhourangi are left in a similar position, owning an estimated 15,000 acres (or 6 percent) of an original area of about 250,000 acres.

It is for the Waitangi Tribunal to determine whether the Crown was in breach of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi in its actions. The focus of any grievance would be on whether sufficient land was left to Tuhourangi in order that iwi viability could be sustained both then and into the future. From the evidence available, it seems that the Crown land purchase agents did not have this principle in mind.

^{28.} Moore and Quinn, p 89

CHAPTER 13

THE ALIENATION OF THE ROTORUA LAKES

Introduction

It has been noted earlier in this report that a number of iwi and hapu flourished in the Rotorua lakes area. The lakes provided food, transport, and, at times, safety from invaders. The lakes were formed from volcanoes and numerous hot springs. Boiling mud pools and ngawha occur around the lake edges.

Arawa claims to the lakes in the Rotorua district are tied to the Treaty of Waitangi. Under the Treaty (the English version), the full, exclusive, and undisturbed possession of lands, estates, forests, fisheries, and other properties was guaranteed and it was under the Treaty that the implicit ownership of the lakes was argued in the 1912 Rotorua lakes case, *Tamihana Korokai v Solicitor General*. In a 1993 report by Tania Thompson (a legal researcher), it was noted that on several occasions between July 1899 and December 1900 claimants asked the Maori Land Court at Maketu to include portions of lakes in their land claims. However, Judge H D Johnston dismissed these claims, viewing the lakes as the property of all. He stated that any question of lake ownership should involve a separate action. In 1901, the Crown was granted approval by the Maori Land Court to purchase a portion of Lake Tarawera that was included in the boundaries of the Ruawahia No 1 block. In this case, both the Crown and the court accepted Maori as the owners of the lake.

In 1876, the Crown purchased the beds of Lakes Wairarapa and Okorewu from Ngati Kahungunu for £800 and thereby in effect acknowledged their Maori ownership. Whether Ngati Kahungunu could have chosen not to sell is another question. According to Alan Ward, Piripi Te Maori and his people fought a long campaign to prevent the draining of much of Lake Wairarapa, which was a valued eel, flounder, and mullet fishery and a major source of other food. However, the lake was drained and effectively lost its ability to provide for the needs of Ngati Kahungunu.⁵

^{1.} New Zealand Law Gazette, 15, 1912

Tania Thompson, 'Rotorua Lakes Research - Interim Report', report prepared for Te Arawa Maori Trust Board by legal advisers O'Sullivan Clemens Briscoe and Hughes, Rotorua, 1993

MLC minutes, Maketu CL series 200; item 27 NA, quoted in Thompson, p 7

^{4.} Thompson, p 7

^{5.} Alan Ward, A Show of Justice, Auckland University Press, 1974, pp 299-300

The Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881

The Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881 was regarded by Ngati Whakaue as the 'Magna Charta of our liberties, and as the declaration of the respective position of ourselves as the landowners' according to a statement made by members of Ngati Whakaue to the Stout-Ngata Commission in Rotorua on 16 January 1908. The provisions of the Act are outlined in chapter 8. The statement also noted that section 5(3) empowered the Government, inter alia, to 'treat and agree with the Native proprietors for the use and enjoyment by the public of all mineral or other springs, lakes, rivers and waters'. Ngati Whakaue claimed that this assumed in them a 'right to the properties enumerated for which the Government had to treat' with them. The statement noted that 'We are not aware that we have ever parted with our rights to any of our main lakes' and that the water bodies provided sustenance and food for trading.

The Native Land Act 1909

Arawa concerns regarding their rights to the lakes, expressed to the Stout-Ngata commission, were heightened with the introduction of the Native Land Bill 1908. In order to safeguard plans to erect wharves and conduct tourist launches, the Government sought to acquire the ownership of the lakes. Clauses 84 to 88 created most alarm. For example, clause 85 of Part IV (referring to customary land) declared that:

A Proclamation by the Governor that any land vested in His Majesty the King is free from the Native Customary title shall in all courts and in all proceedings be accepted as proof of the fact so proclaimed.

The passage of the Bill would allow the Governor to proclaim customary lake beds to be Crown land. Tai Mitchell of Te Arawa wrote to Apirana Ngata (at that time a friend and the member of Parliament for Eastern Maori) in 1909 expressing his extreme concerns on this matter and accusing Ngata of supporting a 'back-door' method of confiscating 'our rights over customary lands guaranteed by solemn treaty'. However, Te Arawa were not unanimous in opposing the new legislation and some supported it because of the failure of the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881 to bring any benefits. The Bill became law in 1909.

^{6.} AJHR, 1908, G-1E, p 7

^{7.} Ibid

^{8.} Manatu Maori, 'A History of the Rotorua Lakes Settlement', unpublished report, 1990, p 14

^{9.} Ibid, p 15

The introduction of trout to the lakes

During the Rotorua lakes case of 1918, Gilbert Mair, who spent a lifetime in the Rotorua district, stated in reference to the Arawa lakes that 'No portion of New Zealand was more definitely absolutely owned under Maori customs and rights': 10 However, the Government was keen to encourage tourism and trout were introduced into the lakes in the 1880s and soon brought about a decline in traditional food stocks – native fish and shellfish. Trout fishing licences were introduced and in 1908 Manihera Tumatahi was fined £5 for fishing without a licence. Arawa were able to make a strong complaint to the Stout–Ngata commission about this in 1908. 11 The commission agreed that Te Arawa had 'suffered a grievous loss by the destruction of the indigenous fish' and recommended to the Tourist Department that licences should be issued to heads of families free of charge provided that the trout caught were not sold.

Rotorua lakes case

The Rotorua Lakes case involved Tamihana Korokai challenging the Crown, pursuant to section 440 of the Native Land Act 1909, to go to the Native Land Court to claim ownership and title to the lakes. The Solicitor-General (Salmond) contended, however, that a proclamation under section 85 of the Native Land Act that the land was Crown land would preclude the Te Arawa claim. The question was decided by the Court of Appeal, which ruled that Te Arawa did have the right to go to the Native Land Court to attempt to attain fee simple to the lake.

At about this time, one C B Morrison, acting on behalf of a 'committee appointed by Native tribes, North Island, representing some 29,000 Natives', telegrammed the British Government's Attorney-General asking that he support the rights of Te Arawa under the Treaty of Waitangi in their intending appeal to the Privy Council over the Rotorua lake beds case.¹³ The British response was to inform Morrison that the Attorney-General could not intervene in the matter.¹⁴ It appears that no appeal did go to the Privy Council.

Te Arawa went to the Native Land Court in 1912 but the case was postponed until 1918. According to Thompson, the court was unable to proceed until the lakes had been surveyed or an approved sketch plan had been presented to the court. ¹⁵ However, the Lands Department was instructed to delay the issuing of such plans and therefore the case was held up. ¹⁶ Further investigation is required to determine whether these delays on the part of officials and the Government were deliberate and whether or not World War I was the cause of further delays.

^{10.} Ibid, p 16

^{11.} AJHR, 1908, G-1E, p 7

^{12.} New Zealand Gazette Law Reports, 15, 1912, p 96

^{13.} Morrison to Lord Islington, Attorney-General, 21 July 1911, AJHR, 1912, A-2, p 56

^{14.} AJHR, 1912, A-2, p 56

^{15.} Judge Browne to chief surveyor, 17 May 1913, LS 22/2019, DOSLI, cited in Thompson, p 12

^{16.} Thompson, p 12

Ownership of Lake Waikaremoana

In August 1917, Judge Gilfedder issued interlocutory orders over portions of the bed of Lake Waikaremoana. The orders were made final in June 1918 and portions of the lake were issued to various tribes and hapu as freehold land. Although the Crown lodged an immediate appeal, this case had a direct impact on the attitudes of officials in the Rotorua case because it meant that the Maori Land Court could have a precedent for the Rotorua lakes case. The appeal was heard in 1944 and the court decided against the Crown and confirmed the 1918 court decision.

Court delays and negotiations

After an initial start in Rotorua before Judge Wilson in October 1918, the case was adjourned. Judge Wilson died before the case was finished but the case was not reheard and no decision was ever reached by the court because the parties decided to negotiate a solution.

Because of the Waikaremoana case, the Crown's lawyers were not confident they could win the Arawa lakes case. The Crown solicitor (Prendeville) was instructed to change tack and acknowledge Maori fishing rights in order to weaken the Arawa case. 18

Both Arawa and the Crown were keen to seek a resolution of the legal action. By April 1920, the Solicitor-General did not believe that the Crown could win the case and, although Earl (representing Te Arawa) was still pressing for a resumption of court proceedings, the iwi was suffering the strains of an eight-year battle.¹⁹ Thus, when the Minister for Tourist and Health Resorts (MacDonald) suggested a settlement based on Te Arawa acknowledging the Crown's ownership of the lakes and the Crown granting Te Arawa fishing rights on the lakes, the parties were ready to begin talks.

A settlement

In April 1920, the Crown proposed to Te Arawa that negotiations over the lakes should begin. Prendeville was authorised to commence negotiations with Te Arawa, and Apirana Ngata (a member of Parliament and advocate for Te Arawa) was asked to inform the iwi and provide a set of proposals.²⁰ Te Arawa's terms were stated on 20 May 1920 and included:

- Maori freehold title over the lakes;
- a refund of court costs;
- a willingness to forgo hapu divisions and be dealt with as one iwi;
- the provision of financial assistance to establish schools, houses, and health support facilities; and
- the exclusion of Lake Rotokakahi from the agreement.

^{17.} Ibid, p 14

^{18.} Thompson, p 15

^{19.} Ibid, pp 15-16

^{20.} Ibid, p 16

The Crown rejected these proposals in a letter from the Minister of Lands (Guthrie) to Ngata on 22 May 1920.²¹ Guthrie said that the Crown did not agree with the Te Arawa suggestion that Te Arawa should retain freehold title to the lakes as such and admission would bind the Government in other lake claims. He added that 'the only basis of negotiation for settlement could be that the right to the bed of the lakes is sufficiently doubtful both to the claimants and Crown as to be subject of reasonable compromise'.

The first meeting between Te Arawa and the Crown was held at Ohinemutu on 11 December 1920. The evening before, the Attorney-General (F H D Bell), Prendeville, and a Lands Department officer (Knight), representing the Crown, met Ngata and Earl, representing Te Arawa. Ngata warned of the growing divisions within Te Arawa, because Ngati Pikiao were calling for a separate agreement, but Bell was adamant that Te Arawa should be treated as one.²²

At the hui the next day, Bell reiterated the Crown's view that Te Arawa would be dealt with as one and threatened continuing court action unless a settlement was reached.²³ He also stated that 'the admission by the Crown of freehold title of the Arawas in the bed of lakes cannot be agreed to'. The only basis of negotiation for settlement was that the right to the bed of the lakes was sufficiently doubtful to both the claimants and the Crown as to be the subject of reasonable compromise.²⁴ The meeting lasted two days. A further meeting was held with Ngati Pikiao at Otaramarae on 29 January 1921. Ngati Pikiao offered a new proposal. However, Bell insisted that any settlement would be with all Arawa. He also agreed with a suggestion put to him by Earl that 'The arrangement proposed is in the nature of a compromise based upon the understanding that the claims (of the Crown and Arawas) are sufficiently doubtful to require a compromise'.²⁵

Earl opened the conference and attempted to broaden the terms of any agreement to include district land grievances.²⁶ Bell responded by claiming that, because of the Government's financial circumstances, any lump sum payment would be less than what could have been available in 1920. He also added that lake ownership would not be part of the compensation.²⁷ Finally, Bell offered (or threatened) either the further investigation of the general grievances of Te Arawa ('unfulfilled promises') through a royal commission of inquiry or some agreement that would be on his terms. According to Bell, any such inquiry would not examine lake bed ownership because the Crown would assume it owned the beds.²⁸

After nearly two years of negotiation, Te Arawa must have been thoroughly frustrated with Bell's intransigence but were averse to prolonging the matter any further. Thus, their advocate Earl supported a settlement that required the Crown to pay an annual sum, and he

^{21.} Cited in Thompson, p 18

^{22.} Thompson, p 18

^{23.} Ibid, p 19

^{24.} Manatu Maori, pp 22-23

^{25.} Ibid

^{26.} Notes of conference, MA Series 1, item 5/13/242, NA, in Thompson, p 21

^{27.} Ibid

^{28.} Ibid

said that 'the annual sum should be somewhat elastic in amount, and that when times improve it might be increased proportionately'.²⁹

Earl, Ngata, Levin (a local landowner and personal friend of a number of Arawa leaders who had regularly assisted Te Arawa over the negotiations), and Bell signed a settlement agreement that contained five clauses, summarised as follows:

- the Crown would admit the rights of Te Arawa to fishing grounds and burial reserves while Te Arawa would admit that the fee simple of all the lakes was vested in the Crown:
- Rotokakahi was to be recognised as a burial place and controlled by a special board;
- no trading in indigenous lake fish was to be permitted; and
- £6000 was to be paid annually to a board for the benefit of the Arawa tribe.³⁰

Bell also warned Cabinet at this time in a memorandum that the Supreme Court had decided that the question of ownership of the beds of lakes should be decided by the Native Land Court:

that is to say, that it is not to be determined as a matter of law which lawyers could advise upon, but as a matter which the Native Land Court can determine absolutely, subject only to the Native Appellate Court.³¹

The memo advised that any Crown appeal to the Privy Council of an appellate court ruling was unlikely to be successful, partly because 'one of the Judges at least of the Native Land Court does not understand and appreciate the distinction which I have above referred to'.

Bell referred Cabinet to the 'extremely serious' judgment of Gilfedder in the Waikaremoana case, where it was decided that the bed of that lake belonged to the adjacent Maori. Bell claimed that the Maori right extended only to the water, not to the bed. The memo added, 'It is for that reason that I have been anxious if possible to settle outside of the Court the subject of the ownership of the bed of the Arawa Lakes'.

The settlement was reached in March and the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act, which gave effect to the settlement, was passed on 14 October 1922 and came into effect on 23 October 1922.

The settlement was reached jointly with all hapu of Te Arawa according to *Te Wananga*, which read:

The settlement discountenanced any partition of the fund although it was well known and admitted that certain hapu of Te Arawa had varying rights in the various lakes. The tribal leaders deliberately subordinated individual and sub-tribal claims and interests to the common good.³²

^{29.} Thompson, p 46

^{30.} Memo to Cabinet, 24 March 1922, in Thompson, p 22

^{31.} Memo to Cabinet, 21 March 1922, MA1, 5/13/242, pt 4, Accn 2459, NA

^{32.} Te Wananga, 1929, p 136 (held in National Library)

The Alienation of the Rotorua Lakes

Ngata wrote to Tai Mitchell that he felt proud of the broad and humane settlement.³³ The Native Minister (J E Coates) visited Rotorua prior to the legislation being passed and Te Arawa presented certain matters they wished to have included in the Bill.³⁴ After the establishment of the Arawa Trust Board in 1924, Te Arawa are recorded as expressing satisfaction with the settlement and Mitchell (the board's first chairman) wrote to Coates stating:

this board expresses its warmest thanks to the Honourable J E Coates Native Minister, for placing on the statute book the legislation giving effect to the settlement of the lakes question.³⁵

The Manatu Maori report states:

That Te Arawa were satisfied with the settlement is a complicated proposition. Te Arawa were obviously happy with the creation of the Trust Board and the opportunity to administer the annuity they were granted, but does that imply lasting satisfaction with the settlement.³⁶

Years later, in 1976, the Maori Land Court in Rotorua was asked to determine the ownership of Lake Rotokakahi. Although it decided that the surrounding lands were owned by Tuhourangi, the court vested the lake in the eponymous ancestor of Te Arawa as a whole.³⁷

Treaty grievances

In her 1993 report, Tania Thompson found evidence that a number of Maori from different Arawa hapu were not happy with the settlement and immediately signalled their discontent in letters to the Native Minister and the Governor-General.³⁸ Thompson also pointed out that the Crown's appeal in the Lake Waikaremoana case was not upheld; the judgment found in favour of Maori ownership.

A question that has to be addressed is whether the Crown had the right to require Te Arawa to relinquish their ownership of their traditional lands – the lake beds. In the end, after unrelenting pressure from the Crown, Te Arawa entered into negotiations that precluded the question of ownership and concentrated on the nature of a deal to be struck. The deal deprived Te Arawa of the potential to use and develop the lakes for tourism, irrigation, navigation, fishing, and so on in their own interests. Subsequently, the lakes were utilised by the Crown for tourism, fishing, navigation, recreation, and sewage disposal, with

^{33.} W A Leonard, 'The Formation of the Te Arawa Maori Trust Board and its First Ten Years', MA thesis, Auckland, 1981, p 27

^{34.} Manatu Maori, p 27

^{35.} AAMK 869/84C, quoted by Manatu Maori, p 27

^{36.} Manatu Maori, p 28

^{37.} Reported in G Fouhy (ed), Taiwhati: Maori Land Court Cases, 3 vols, Department of Maori Affairs, 1983

^{38.} Thompson, p 23

The Volcanic Plateau

little, if any, consultation with the previous owners. The Arawa Maori Trust Board has a claim (Wai 240) before the Waitangi Tribunal regarding the issues raised in this paper.

CHAPTER 14

THE ALIENATION OF LAKE TAUPO

Introduction

Following closely behind the Arawa-Crown agreement in 1922 over the ownership of the Rotorua lakes was a series of events involving the ownership of Lake Taupo.

Trout had been introduced into Lake Taupo in the early 1890s and spread so successfully that by the early 1900s they were a significant source of food for hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa surrounding Lake Taupo.¹ Trout were also a prized sports fish and anglers came from various parts of the country to fish in the lake and its tributaries.

Early Crown intentions

In order to clarify the rights to Lake Taupo, the Government passed legislation (section 29 of the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1924) that provided for the Native Minister, inter alia, to call a meeting of Maori claiming ownership of Lake Taupo or lands bordering the lake for the purposes of reaching agreement 'in respect of fishing rights in Taupo waters and in respect of the beds and margins of Taupo waters'. The Act also provided for the Native Minister, if satisfied that a 'substantial majority of those Natives present . . . approve of and agree upon the terms, provisions, and conditions, [to give] effect . . . to such terms . . . notwithstanding the dissent therefrom of a minority'.

The Act allowed for the Native Minister, if satisfied that the majority approved of the negotiated terms, to certify this to the Governor-General, who may then by Order in Council 'declare' the agreement and thereby give it statutory force.

Conflict over fishing rights in Lake Taupo

In December 1925, an agent of the Government Tourist Bureau in Rotorua wrote to the general manager of the bureau in Wellington alleging breaches of the fishing regulations by Taupo Maori.³ The letter stated that there was:

wholesale defiance by the natives of the regulations requiring that licenses must be held by people who are fishing. They are doing this on the strength of an alleged permit given to them by the Native Minister (Hon J G Coates), issued on 7 August 1925.

^{1.} Barbara Cooper, The Remotest Interior - A History of Taupo, Tauranga, Moana Press, 1989, pp 71-72

^{2.} Ministerial reply, Coates to G Rawhiti, 19 February 1926, AAMK 869/706A

^{3.} Hill to general manager, 7 December 1925, AAMK 869/706A

The letter told of Tepuroa Maniapoto 'accosting' the ranger in a store at Taupo and boasting that he had authority to fish without a licence. The letter also claimed that Maori at Waitahanui and other places were charging tourists a fee for fishing from their land and referred to numerous complaints from tourists the previous year. The writer of the letter wanted decisions to be made on whether to prosecute Maniapoto as an example to others and whether Maori were to be exempted from the fisheries regulations.

Taupo Maori were also questioning the legitimacy of the 1924 legislation both directly and indirectly through direct action. For example, George Rawhiti wrote to Coates asking whether Maori who sold lands on either side of the Tongariro River retained any rights to the adjoining river.⁴ The Minister in his reply said that it appeared that those who had sold their lands beside the 'Taupo waters' were no longer entitled to fishing and other rights but that these matters were to be discussed at some future date as provided for in the Act.

Crown-Maori consultation

On 12 December 1924, Coates issued a notice stating that, pursuant to section 29 of the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act, he was calling a meeting of owners of land surrounding Lake Taupo to discuss questions and enter into agreement in respect of fishing rights in the Taupo waters and the beds and margins of such waters. The proposed meeting, which was to have been held on 11 February 1925, was postponed because of an outbreak of infantile paralysis, which made it unsafe, in the opinion of Alfred Grace, to hold such a meeting. The meeting was again postponed on 21 May 1925. Meanwhile, Maori concerned with the lake question were becoming agitated with the Government's apparent procrastination. In a letter written to Maui Pomare (the member of Parliament for Western Maori) by Grace on 4 May 1925, concerns were expressed at the tension between Maori at Tokaanu, where the meeting was due to be held, and at Taupo at the suggestion that it should be transferred to Taupo.

John Chase wrote to the Minister of Native Affairs in March 1926 enclosing a petition from northern Taupo chiefs and hapu members, including Poihipi and Chase, stating that they did not agree with a proposal circulating from the Crown that would see the lake ceded to the Crown. They stated that it was the southern Taupo chiefs who had agreed to this suggestion and they had failed to take into account the wishes of the petitioners. The Office of the Native Minister drew up a draft agreement for consideration at the expected meeting with Ngati Tuwharetoa.

Finally, the meeting was held at Waihi (near Tokaanu) on 21 April 1926. The meeting was attended by a large number of Ngati Tuwharetoa and, on behalf of the Crown, Sir Maui Pomare, the Prime Minister and Minister of Native Affairs (Coates), and other Government officials. The *Evening Post* of 23 April 1926 carried a report of the meeting. According to

^{4.} Rawhiti to Coates, AAMK 869/706A

^{5.} See notice set out in AAMK 869/706A

^{6.} A Grace to R N Jones, 4 February 1925, AAMK 869/706A

AAMK 869/706A

^{8.} Chase to Minister of Native Affairs, 27 March 1926, MA 31 23B, special file 137, Taupo waters

that report, Hoani Te Heuheu spoke and assured the Prime Minister that the iwi was anxious to settle the fishing rights question. Ngahu Huirama also spoke and asked for an annual payment of £15,000 (to be paid in perpetuity) in return for the cession to the Crown of all Maori rights over the lake waters. This would be similar to the Crown—Te Arawa agreement over the Rotorua lakes:

In reply, Mr Coates said that the Crown was not concerned with the ownership of the lake. All they wanted was to secure to the Natives some financial benefit from the fishing attractions of the lake. At present the Natives got nothing and the government wanted to ensure they got something. However, he rejected a annual payment of £15000 but offered in return 50% of the fishing fees. In return the Natives would cede all their fishing rights in and over the Taupo waters. Mr Coates pointed out that the payment made annually to the Arawa people was not a payment for the beds of the Rotorua lakes, but was made in consideration of the services rendered to the Crown by the Arawa people in the Maori War days. Further, the Government did not want to have anything to do with the bed of Lake Taupo which was quite a different matter from the question of the fishing rights in Taupo waters.

Preliminary Crown-Ngati Tuwharetoa agreement

After a committee of Maori leaders met with Coates at a round-table conference and then adjourned to meet among themselves, it was finally agreed that:

the Natives hand over to the Crown their fishing rights in and over Lake Taupo, in consideration of a perpetual annual payment of £3000, provided that should fifty percent of the fishing license fees collected be more than £3000 then such larger sum should be paid.¹⁰

This resolution was put by Hoani Te Heuheu and was carried unanimously. The details, it was agreed by the general meeting, would be 'settled at a later date, and . . . the question of the fishing rights in the streams and rivers was also to be gone into later'. Coates agreed to this offer.¹¹

Newspapers subsequently carried reports of the meeting and the tentative agreement. An undated report in the *New Zealand Herald* referred to a telegram from 'Wellington' that was published in the *Hawke's Bay Herald* and that claimed that 'fishing rights including those in regard to the rivers as specified, [were] to fall into the hands of the Crown'. Asked to comment on the report, Maori who had been present at the meeting said that the stream and river fishing rights were not ceded to the Crown.

A report in the *New Zealand Times* on 26 April 1926 referred to a *Herald* report of the Tokaanu meeting that had noted that fishing rights on rivers and streams would be discussed later and that anglers were concerned. The *Times* article pointed out that 'Taupo Waters' included all rivers and streams flowing into the lake and the Waikato River down

^{9.} Evening Post, 23 April 1926

^{10.} Ibid

^{11.} Ibid

See newspaper cutting in AAMK 869/706A

to the Huka Falls. The report claimed that the Native Minister had satisfied himself (in the *Gazette* proclamation) that the rivers were included. But on 29 April 1926, the Prime Minister received a telegram from Hoani Te Heuheu at Tokaanu that stated:

Please correct report of lake meeting appearing in *Hawkes Bay Herald* Monday morning wherein states freehold lake and one chain reserve to all rivers conceded to Crown for £3000 as such. Reports incorrect and detrimental to our interests.¹³

The next day, Balneavis (Coates's private secretary) replied that the telegram had been received but when it came to the correction he avoided a firm commitment, saying that a date would be fixed for representatives of Ngati Tuwharetoa to visit Wellington to discuss the details of the settlement arrived at in Tokaanu.¹⁴

Final agreement

At a subsequent gathering in Wellington held on 19–28 July 1926, final agreement was reached. Present at the meeting were Puataata Grace, Weehi Tuiri, Pau Mariu, Nguha Huirana, Pitiroi Mohi, Waimarama te Hata, Paora Rokino, Hoani Te Heuheu, Joseph Moon, Hika Rahui, and Kahu te Kuru.¹⁵

On 21 July 1926, the Ngati Tuwharetoa representatives met in Wellington and broadly agreed to the terms agreed to in April at Waihi. The representatives did not accept that the beds of Taupo waters should be vested in the Crown as public reserves, but they did agree that the public should have access to and a right of passage over the one-chain strip. The margin along inflowing rivers was not mentioned in the report of that meeting.¹⁶

A report on the agreement appeared in the *New Zealand Times* on 28 July 1926. The report noted clause 13, which stated that owners of private land bordering certain streams flowing into Lake Taupo who had been deprived of substantial revenues from camping could make claims that would be investigated in order to determine what, if any, compensation should be paid.

The agreement

Ngati Tuwharetoa nominated Hoani Te Heuheu to sign the agreement on behalf of the iwi, while Coates signed for the Crown. The main elements of the agreement were as follows:

- 'Taupo waters' was defined and included Lake Taupo and all rivers and streams flowing into the lake and the Waikato River down to the Huka Falls;
- the Government was to pay £3000 to a board to be administered for the benefit of the Tuwharetoa tribe;

^{13.} MA 31 23B, special file 137

^{14.} Ibid

^{15.} Ibid

^{16.} Unsigned report on ministerial paper, 21 July 1926, MA 31 23A, Taupo waters, Native Minister's papers [3]

The Alienation of Lake Taupo

- the board was to receive half of the annual trout licence and camping fees collected over £3000;
- the beds of Taupo waters were to be vested in the Crown;
- the public was to have access rights over a margin of one chain around Lake Taupo;
- certain areas within the one-chain strip (to be notified by the board) were to be excluded from the rights of access;
- holders of special licences were to have rights of access over one-chain strips alongside 'Taupo waters';
- 50 free licences were to be granted to the tribe;
- the owners of freehold land bordering the streams flowing into the lake who were affected by the agreement (because they had derived income from allowing fishing and camping on their land) were to be able to make claims for compensation to a Government-appointed tribunal; and
- legislation was to be passed to give effect to the agreement. 17

Following the signing, Arthur Grace of Ngati Tuwharetoa wrote to Coates stating that details of the agreement had been broadcast to the 'majority of the natives interested', who were 'fairly satisfied'. The exceptions were those along the Tongariro River who had been deriving a good income from trout fishers and wanted to be compensated directly. The letter asked whether some of these people should visit Coates in Wellington to reach a settlement. ¹⁸ Coates subsequently declined that suggestion in his reply of 12 August 1926. ¹⁹ Grace also stated that the people along the Tongariro did not agree to 'the proposed cutting off of one chain on either side of the banks' because this land was being farmed.

Also at issue immediately following the Wellington signing were the rights of individuals. For example, Mrs L M Grace (Te Kahui te Heuheu) wrote to the Native Minister stating that she and two others owned valuable hot springs on the Waihi–Kahakaharoa No 9 block (350 acres) bordering Lake Taupo and asked what they should do to protect their springs, which were within the one-chain reserve.²⁰ Balneavis replied on 7 September 1926 that 'ample provision is contained in the "Taupo Waters" clause for the exemption of such springs'. He suggested that Mrs Grace apply to the Minister of Internal Affairs to exempt the springs from the operation of the Act. Similarly, the Prime Minister (Coates) received a letter from A R Graham noting that private land containing hot springs was included in the chain strip elsewhere around the lake and along the Waikato River.²¹

It seems, however, from the agreement and from subsequent legislation (the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1926) that the negotiators did cede the ownership of the beds of all tributary rivers and streams. They also ceded licensed fishers' rights of access to the banks of tributaries, thereby preventing themselves from

^{17.} AAMK 869/706C

^{18.} Special file, MA 31 23A, Taupo waters, Minister's papers

^{19.} Ibid

^{20.} MA 31 23A, file 3, 3 September 1926

^{21.} Graham to Coates, 20 August 1926, MA 31 23A, file 3

charging for access in the future. Whether this was clearly understood by all the negotiators is not clear. Nor is it clear that the negotiators in Wellington had a mandate from the meeting in Waihi to agree to all that they did without going back to the hapu concerned for further discussion and consultation.

Following the agreement, an Order in Council was issued on 23 September 1926 giving effect to the agreement, as provided for in the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1924.²² An amendment to the *Gazette* notice was published on 7 April 1927.²³ This notice described the class of person to whom licences could be issued. Later in 1926, new legislation was passed repealing the 1924 Act and giving effect to the agreement. This was the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1926.

Reaction to the agreement

On 2 November 1926, the postmaster at Taupo telegrammed the Native Department stating that Maori at Waitahanui were refusing people access to fishing spots along the Waitahanui Stream. The telegram stated that the police had been called in to sort the matter out.²⁴ Following this disagreement, a letter was sent to Coates by Paneta Meihana on 11 November 1926 on behalf of owners of land alongside the Waitahanui Stream. The letter objected to the rules and regulations imposed by the legislation giving effect to the lake agreement.²⁵ According to Meihana, Coates had agreed that owners of land alongside rivers would control the fishing and had the right (as, he pointed out, did several Pakeha) to exclude fishers. In his reply of 11 November 1926 to Meihana, Belneavis pointed out that a chain-wide strip had been taken around the lake and alongside rivers as part of the Taupo waters agreement. This was to give anglers access and any person affected by the agreement could claim compensation.²⁶

The Government was very concerned at these events and Pomare and Balneavis visited Waitahanui in November 1926. They met with the landowners concerned in Taupo on 23 and 25 November. A note of this meeting is contained in a memorandum to the Minister of Internal Affairs (Bollard) from Balneavis.²⁷ At the meeting, the Waitahanui Maori asked that their lands along the stream be excluded from the operation of the Act so that fishers would not have rights of access. The owners claimed to have been granted title to those lands by the Native Land Court and, because they were not party to the agreement with Te Heuheu, they had every right to stop public access. Balneavis explained that private land rights had not been taken away and compensation was payable where some loss could be shown. In his report, Balneavis claimed that he did not believe the Waitahanui Maori claim that they had not been properly represented in Wellington at the time that the agreement

^{22.} See NZ Gazette notice, 7 October, AAMK 869/706A

^{23.} NZ Gazette, 20, AAMK 869/706A

^{24.} AAMK 869/706A

^{25.} AAMK 869/706C

^{26.} Ibid

^{27. 2} December 1926, AAMK 869/706B

had been reached. Balneavis reported that he had left the meeting with some support for his explanation.

Balneavis attended the first meeting of the Tuwharetoa Trust Board.²⁸ At the meeting, Hoani Te Heuheu was elected chairman and P A Grace secretary. It was suggested by Balneavis that the Waitahanui problems should be dealt with by the board and this was accepted. In the conclusion to his memorandum, Balneavis suggested that the:

persons causing trouble are under the influence of some agitator and these Natives being followers of the Ratana movement are easily influenced into taking the course they have adopted.

He claimed that, with the exception of the Ratana followers, the whole of Ngati Tuwharetoa were 'loyal to and are in support of the settlement'. He recommended that the Minister should issue a press statement to the effect that the Government would prosecute anyone preventing special licence holders from gaining access to fishing areas within the chain-wide strip.²⁹ The file did not reveal whether or not the Minister followed this advice.

Another report of the first Tuwharetoa Trust Board meeting in the *New Zealand Herald* of 27 November 1926 stated that:

At the conclusion a deputation of Ngati Tuwharetoa chiefs waited upon the Government representatives present. They argued that unfair methods had been adopted by the Crown in making appointments to the board. The recent negotiations concerning the acquisition of Lake Taupo water were also severely criticised. After a long discussion of a conflicting nature . . . the meeting dispersed.

Events subsequent to the agreement

Legislative changes

In July 1927, the Secretary of the Native Department (R N Jones) informed the Native Minister that the Internal Affairs Department wanted changes to the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1926. The changes proposed were to the area defined and to allow for additional rivers to be included.³⁰ The Minister noted that 'these are departures from the agreement' and 'should not be promoted without the concurrence of the Tuwharetoa Trust Board'.³¹

In August 1927, Arthur Grace (the trust board's secretary) wrote to the Minister requesting that the Act be amended to allow for the collection of fees for camping along the chain-wide strip and for the taking of sand and gravel from the beds of the rivers and lakes. This proposal was commented on by the Secretary of Internal Affairs, who said there was no need for the changes.³²

^{28.} Ibid

^{29.} Ibid

^{30.} Memo, Jones to Native Minister, 12 July 1927, AAMK 869/706B

^{31.} Ibid

^{32.} Memo to Secretary of the Native Department, 12 September 1927, AAMK 869/706B

The Volcanic Plateau

Grace wrote again in August 1927 to the Secretary of the Native Department with a list of sites within the chain-wide strip that had to be reserved from 'interference', as provided for in the agreement. The list included strips of the lake bed, burial caves, pa frontages, cultivations, and other places of importance. A further list of additional sites was sent on 6 September 1927.³³

On 19 October 1927, the law firm Earl Kent Massey and Northcroft wrote to Coates (the then Prime Minister) objecting to aspects of section 14 of the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1926. The writer gave an account of the Act noting that, apart from that Act and section 14 of the Native Land Act 1924, the beds of rivers to the centre line were vested in the owners entitled to the land in fee simple on either bank.³⁴ The writer sought clarification of the provisions relating to compensation for the taking of rights along river banks. An amendment to section 14 of the 1926 Act was recommended to enable 'the owners of the rivers, the beds of which have been proclaimed to be Crown land, to claim full compensation in respect of the taking of such rivers'. However, the Secretary of the Native Department wrote to the Native Minister on 27 October 1927 stating that in his opinion:

the draughtsman of the 1924 Act must have been well aware that the title of the land adjoining the river beds had been investigated. . . . therefore in including the river beds as Taupo waters, it was done advisedly. When the 1926 Act was drawn, a difficulty was found in adequately describing that portion of the river beds which was to be included, so it was left for the Governor-General in Council to define them by Order in Council. No riparian rights except the right of private fishing has been prejudicially affected by the agreement and it was not understood that individuals were to obtain compensation.³⁶

This opinion was conveyed to Earl Kent Massey and Northcroft in a letter from Coates (signing as Native Minister) on 10 November 1927.³⁷ They replied to the effect that their earlier letter had been misinterpreted and claimed that the effect of the lake agreement was to 'take not merely the tribal property in the lake but also the private property in the rivers'.³⁸ The letter continued:

native owners of one or two rivers had been deriving a certain income from those enjoying fishing rights in those rivers. The request was made that the private rights of this nature should be compensated for, and that request was acceded to and the provision in the Act of 1926 was intended to cover such a right in compensation. As we read that provision we believe that it does not give the compensation intended but merely limits the right of compensation to the taking of the right-of-way along the river banks without reference at all to the fishing in the river adjoining.

^{33.} Memo to Secretary of the Native Department, 6 September 1927, AAMK 869/706B

^{34.} AAMK 869/706B

^{35.} Ibid

^{36.} Ibid

^{37.} Ibid

^{38.} Earl et al to Coates, 16 November 1927, AAMK 869/706B

The Alienation of Lake Taupo

The writer pointed out that this was the opinion of the chief judge of the land court as well and that if an amendment was not passed soon the compensation claims of owners would have to wait another year.

Compensation Court hearings

It was not for another 20 years that a Compensation Court was convened. In 1926, 48 claims had been filed for losses arising out of the exercise of powers under section 14(4) of the Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1926.³⁹ An amendment was made in 1946 by way of section 8(2) of the Native Purposes Act 1946 along the lines suggested by Earl Kent Massey and Northcroft in 1927. The commissioner was Sir Harold Johnston and he was assisted by Judge E M Beechey of the Maori Land Court. A report of the compensation awards was carried in the *Evening Post* of 14 December 1948. Johnston was later (in 1951) to sit on the royal commission of inquiry into the Whanganui River claim. The court was tasked to assess the compensation payable to Maori owners of the banks of rivers and streams for the damage that they suffered in the use of their land and the losses that they suffered through the deprivation of the right to let any part of the land mentioned for camping sites or fishing purposes. Because the compensation was payable in 1926, the court awarded interest on the base amount assessed for each claim and stated:

Without question, the right that the Maori owners enjoyed prior to the proclamation of reserving to themselves the right of access to fishing waters was a right of very considerable value, according to the Court report.⁴⁰

A total of £45,000 was awarded by the Lake Taupo Water Claims Compensation Court, as it was called.

^{39.} Solicitor-General to Secretary of Internal Affairs, 30 August 1948, AAMK 869/706C

^{40.} Ibid

The Volcanic Plateau

CHAPTER 15

MAORI LAND DEVELOPMENT SCHEMES

Introduction

When he was Native Minister, Sir Apirana Ngata stated that he believed that Maori social and economic development depended largely on Maori utilising their land. However, the difficulties owing to land being held in communal title were considerable. For example, up until 1926, Maori land could not be advanced as security for a loan unless title was complete and all liabilities had been discharged.¹

According to his 1931 statement to Parliament on 'Native land development', Ngata believed in 1926 that the time was right for an initiative to enable better utilisation of Maori lands. Ngata claimed that the consolidation of titles was 'the most effective and enduring method as a solution to Native land difficulties' but it was too slow and expensive and he wanted to use 'a more speedy and elastic method which would promote settlement of desirable areas pending the permanent adjustment of titles'.²

Thus, the Native Land Act 1926 was enacted. Section 8 allowed Maori land boards to make loans both to Maori farmers and for the improvement of Maori freehold land, which loans then became charges against the land. In 1929, a scheme was enacted to allow State funds to be provided for the development of Crown lands as well as land owned and occupied by Maori.

The development schemes

By 31 August 1931, Ngata and the Government had approved and were supporting 41 Maori land development schemes. Fifteen of these accounted for 90,000 acres in the Waiariki area. However, Waiariki included the coastal Bay of Plenty from Tauranga to Cape Runaway and the Urewera. Schemes in the Rotorua area included the 10,489-acre Taheke scheme north of Rotorua–Rotoiti and those located at Mourea, Peka–Parekarangi, and Horohoro (south of Rotorua), which was in several parts, based on the areas belonging to the hapu involved.³

By 1932, Ngata reported that the Depression was having a damaging effect on the schemes, which were being provided with subsidised labour and were also over budget.⁴

^{1.} AJHR, 1931, G-10, p 4

^{2.} Ibid

^{3.} Ibid

^{4.} Ibid, 1932, G-10, p 2

The Crown's role in the schemes

Ngata wrote that to establish a scheme it was necessary firstly 'to obtain undisputed control of such an area'. Then, Government officers selected those owners most suitable to develop the land and introduced other Maori men experienced in farming to take up farms within the scheme area and develop 'a spirit of friendly rivalry and emulation'.⁵

In the volcanic plateau, the schemes were mostly located near Rotorua and a total of 21,052 acres was included. Certain land was purchased by the Crown, while other lands were, with the owner's agreement, made subject to section 23 of the Native Land Act 1929.⁶

Long-term results of the schemes

For many years, the schemes were a success in that Maori were able to purchase and develop farms. But in the 1960s, the size of the individual farms (generally about 100 acres) became economically marginal. This meant that the more successful farmers bought out the less successful or the land was sold to outsiders. Further research is needed to determine the amount of land alienated in this way, but a significant proportion of land was lost. Thus, with hindsight, the schemes resulted in the continued alienation of Maori land. Land that had been held communally was brought to its full agricultural potential and then sold. A determination that the actions of the Crown were or were not in breach of its responsibilities under the Treaty of Waitangi must await the outcome of any claims that may be made.

^{5.} AJHR, 1932, G-10, p 24

^{6.} Ibid, p 25

CHAPTER 16

SUMMARY OF CLAIMS IN THE VOLCANIC PLATEAU DISTRICT

Introduction

A variety of claims have been made by iwi, hapu, and individuals to the Waitangi Tribunal regarding the loss of land and other resources within the volcanic plateau district. A summary of these claims follows and most of them have been referred to either directly or indirectly in this report.

Wai 10: Te Ariki lands

Kaumatua of the Tuhourangi and Ngati Rangitihi iwi claim that some 100 acres of land located between Lakes Rotomahana and Tarawera were wrongly taken from them by the Crown. Direct negotiations with the Crown in the 1990s have resulted in an agreement in principle, whereby the Crown has agreed to return the land to the claimants with certain conditions. The land is known as Rotomahana–Parekarangi 6Q2B lands (28 acres), Rotomahana–Parekarangi 5B No 5 (19 acres), and Rotomahana–Parekarangi 5B No 6 (53 acres). The blocks were part of the larger Rotomahana–Parekarangi block, which was largely alienated in the 1880s.

Wai 18: Lake Taupo freshwater whitebait claim

Claim Wai 18, by some members of Ngati Tuwharetoa, challenges the legal restrictions on taking inanga from Lake Taupo. It is claimed that the conservation measures are contrary to the Treaty guarantees.

Wai 21: Pollution of Rotoiti Paku Lake and the Tarawera River by the Tasman Pulp and Paper Mill at Kawerau

Claim Wai 21 is brought by the Tuwharetoa Te Atua Reretahi trustees of Ngati Tuwharetoa. The claimants seek redress for the pollution of a spring and lake from wastes of the adjacent Kawerau Pulp and Paper Mill.

Wai 57(a): Tauhara North Block

Ngati Tahu claim that the Crown purchase of the Tauhara block was wrong in that all iwi members were not in agreement. It is claimed that the Native Land Court awarded the block to two trustees and was made inalienable. Despite this, a part of the block was sold 10 years later in 1879. Further sales of the land occurred despite objections from the iwi as a whole. The Crown also acquired Lake Rotokawa and adjacent sulphur deposits in 1921 and the claimants object to this, together with the Crown's pre-emption of the ownership of geothermal resources within the area.

Wai 61: The Rangipo, Waiau, and Rangipo North lands, the Kaimanawa and Hautu blocks, and other lands

Hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa represented by the Rotoaira Forest Trust claim to have been prejudicially affected by the Crown's acquisition of the Rangipo, Waiau, and Rangipo North lands, the Kaimanawa and Hautu blocks, and other lands which are now Crown owned and used. Claimants want the sale of their lands reviewed on the ground that the price paid by the Crown was not fair or the then current market value.

Wai 62: Confiscation of Ngati Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau lands

On 17 January 1866, an Order-in-Council was made which confiscated certain lands of the claimants in the Bay of Plenty pursuant to the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863. At the time, the Crown claimed that members of the iwi had been in rebellion against the Crown and proceeded to confiscate their land. The claimants state that the confiscation was contrary to the Treaty of Waitangi.

Wai 77: Peka lands

Ngati Wahiao, a hapu of Tuhourangi, claim to have been adversely affected by the acquisition of the Parekarangi 6s block and other adjacent blocks. They claim that the consent of all the relevant owners was not obtained and the purchase price was well below the then current valuation. The geothermal resources within the block were also alienated with the land and the claimants believe they own the geothermal resources.

Wai 79: Pukaahu Domain, Awakeri

The Ngati Pikiao trustees of the Pukaahu Domain claim that the land was wrongly taken under the Public Works Act and that this was contrary to the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi.

Wai 80: Waihaha-Tuhua-Hurakia lands

Ngati Tarakaihi, a hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa, claim that lands known as Waihaha No 2 were taken from them in 1887 for survey costs. Further, it is claimed that the Crown consolidated its shares in the block and partitioned out further lands over a period of 50 years and the owners were unable to properly defend their interests.

Wai 81: Tamaupoko iwi of Whanganui

Tamaupoko claim that burial caves on Mount Ruapehu are wahi tapu to them and that Te Heuheu of Ngati Tuwharetoa had no right to gift the mountain lands to the Crown because Whanganui claimants had rights to the mountain as well. Later, it is claimed, lands adjacent to the mountain were wrongly acquired by the Crown for the Tongariro National Park.

Wai 84: Lake Taupo lands and Tokaanu development scheme

This claim, Wai 84, had previously been grouped under claim Wai 367, which included claims affecting Lake Taupo and the southern Taupo area. Following an application for urgency, the Tribunal directed that a separate record be constituted for Wai 84, which would be confined to claims related to the Turangi township, and urgency was granted for those claims. Wai 84 concerns the acquisition by the Crown, under the Public Works Act 1928 and the Turangi Township Act 1964, of an extensive area of ancestral land of the Ngati Turangitukua hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa. The land was taken by the Crown to build a township at Turangi, initially to house construction workers employed on the Tongariro power project, but with the intention that it should become a permanent town, and was greatly in excess of the maximum area that the Crown promised it would take. Other land, which the Crown undertook to take on lease for industrial purposes and return to the people after 10 to 12 years, was not returned. As a result, the claimants lost most of their ancestral land and their social and economic base was seriously eroded. A report on this claim was published in October 1995. The Tribunal found that the Crown acted inconsistently with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and the claimants had been prejudicially affected by various Crown policies, acts, and omissions.

Wai 90: Rotoma lands

The management committee of the 13-acre Rotoma No 1 block claim that the Crown took the land and proclaimed it as a quarry in 1944. The land was later used for a road and telephone exchange rather than a quarry. Some compensation was paid for the land but the claimants say this was inadequate and they want the land returned.

^{1.} Waitangi Tribunal, Turangi Township Report 1995, Wellington, Brooker's Ltd, 1995

Wai 92(a), (b): Lake Taupo water levels and foreshore reserves

Members of Ngati Hikairo, a hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa, and Ngati Turangitukua claim that they have been affected by the raising of the water level in Lake Taupo for hydro-power purposes. This caused damage to lakeside properties owned by the claimants. It is also claimed that their consent was not obtained for a foreshore reserve designated by statute and currently managed by the Taupo County Council.

Wai 93: Maori Reserved Lands Act

Members of Ngati Whakaue and the Pukeroa—Oruawhata Trust in Rotorua claim that they are prejudicially affected by the Maori Reserved Lands Act in that properties leased under it do not allow them to receive market rents. They ask that the perpetual leases be converted to fixed-term leases with regular rent reviews. The claimants have included a schedule containing several hundred properties (mainly residential) affected by the claim.

94: Pukeroa-Oruawhata (Rotorua township) endowment fund lands

Ngati Whakaue claim that they were prejudicially affected by the Crown's acquisition of the Rotorua endowment fund township lands, that the price paid was inadequate, and that the Crown should not have transferred the lands to the Public Trustee.

The Crown entered into direct negotiation with the claimants and reached agreement at the end of 1993 over most aspects of this claim. The agreement is now being implemented.

Wai 114: Lake Taupo fishing rights

This is an extension of an earlier claim by members of Ngati Tuwharetoa regarding freshwater whitebait fishing in Lake Taupo (Wai 18). The Crown attempted to regulate the fishery and the claimants objected. Their objection was based on a guarantee given by the Crown and confirmed in the Lake Taupo agreement with Ngati Tuwharetoa in 1926 and subsequent legislation (section 14 of the Native Land Amendment and Native Claims Adjustment Act 1926). The claimants also say that they have suffered damage caused by the Crown's using of the lake as a reservoir for hydro-power generation. The raising and lowering of the lake level has confused the legal boundaries of those lands bordering the lake edge. The Crown has also used legislation to acquire lands from the claimants (mainly at Turangi), contrary to their rights to retain that land, as guaranteed under the Treaty.

Wai 153: Te Arawa geothermal claim

Maori trusts and owners in the Rotorua district have brought a combined claim to the Tribunal. The claim covers all the major geothermal features of the district, including the Tikitere, Whakarewarewa, Lake Rotokawa, Rotoiti, Ruahine, Haumingi, Soda Springs, Okere Falls, Manupirua Baths, Mourea—Paehinahina, and other lands containing geothermal features.

The claimants say that they own the geothermal resource and that ownership is confined to those hapu with mana whenua over the relevant lands. A right to develop the geothermal resource is also claimed. The Waitangi Tribunal has begun hearings into the claim and has already made some preliminary findings regarding aspects of the claims in their reports on the Ngawha and Arawa claims.²

Wai 178: Lake Rotoaira

Members of Ngati Tuwharetoa and the Rotoaira Forest Trust claim that the Crown wrongly acquired the right to use Lake Rotoaira for hydro-power water storage without paying compensation to the owners. The Tongariro power scheme developed by the Crown involved the diversion of water from the headwater streams of the Rangitikei, Whanganui, and Tongariro Rivers into Lake Rotoaira. The water is then taken from the lake into the power station at Tokaanu. Under threat of compulsory acquisition by the Crown, Ngati Tuwharetoa say that they were forced to allow the Crown to use the lake as a reservoir without compensation being paid. As a result, it is also claimed that the trout fishery has been ruined.

Wai 212: Kaingaroa lands

Claimants known as Te Runanganui o te Ikawhenua claim that the Kaingaroa block was wrongly sold to the Crown by the Ngati Manawa chief Peraniko. In addition, it is claimed that survey charges were excessive. It is claimed that no sale took place or, if it did, that the hapu involved did not receive the money. Ikawhenua also claim ownership of the Wheao, Rangitaiki, and Whirinaki Rivers and claim that the dams constructed on these rivers were built without authority and compensation is due. The Waitangi Tribunal has heard part of the claim relating to the rivers and has issued a report on the matter.³

Wai 226: Ngati Tuwharetoa geothermal claim

Under the auspices of the Rotoaira Forest Trust, Ngati Tuwharetoa have brought a claim for the geothermal resources of their area.

Wai 233: Rotomahana-Parekarangi lands

Members of the Rotomahana-Parekarangi 6N2B and 6O2B trusts of the Tuhourangi iwi claim that the land now known as the Whakarewarewa State Forest was wrongly acquired by the Crown. The claim is an addition to an earlier claim (Wai 204). The land was acquired under the Public Works Act, is known as the Tarawera landing, and consists of

^{2.} See the Waitangi Tribunal, Preliminary Report on the Te Arawa Representative Geothermal Resource Claims, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993 and the Waitangi Tribunal, Ngawha Geothermal Resource Report 1993, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993, and D Moore and S Quinn, 'Alienation of Rotomahana-Parekarangi Lands within the Whakarewarewa State Forest', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, Wai 153, 1993

^{3.} Waitangi Tribunal, Te Ika Whenua - Energy Assets Report 1993, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1993

a total of about 150 acres. It was taken by the Crown for an 'internal communications reserve' and landing.

Wai 240: Te Arawa lakes

The Te Arawa Maori Trust Board claims that the taking of the Rotorua lakes from the various iwi of the area was contrary to the Treaty and tantamount to confiscation. The introduction of trout to the lake damaged the iwi's indigenous fish supply and later the Crown was responsible for polluting the lakes. Te Arawa want the customary title to the lakes returned to them and they are prepared to lease back the lakes for an appropriate fee for the enjoyment of the people of New Zealand. The claimants also want compensation paid for the loss of use of the lakes and for the taking of the lakes.

The Crown entered into direct negotiations with Te Arawa in 1993 but no agreement has been reached to date.

Wai 252: Tarewa East 3B10

Members of the Arawa hapu Ngati Kea and Ngati Tuara claim that a one-acre block of land that was reserved to the hapu was wrongly alienated to the Rotorua District Council in 1969. The land is located in Rotorua city and is part of an original block of 45 acres awarded by the Maori Land Court as a result of the Pukeroa—Oruawhata block awards. Later, the block was further subdivided and parts were sold. It is claimed that the block sold was a marae reservation.

Wai 269: Kaingaroa Forest

The trustees of the Lake Taupo Forest Trust claim that the lands now called the Kaingaroa Forest Estate were wrongly acquired by the Crown from hapu of Ngati Tuwharetoa. The claimants request that their lands be returned.

Wai 275: Tahunaroa and Waitahanui blocks

Members of Ngati Makino known as the Waitaha people claim that the Crown did not pay a proper market price when it purchased the forests and land known as the Tahunaroa and Waitahanui blocks. They also claim that there was a survey error of 2170 acres, that the owners were not properly compensated, and that certain owners, who had sold their shares, were later incorporated into titles issued to non-sellers and were subsequently paid a second time when further sales were made. It is contended that portions of the Rotoma and Rotoehu lake beds were not purchased by the Crown but that it took possession of them anyway without compensating or consulting with the owners.

Wai 282: Whakarewarewa Nos 2, 3

Members of Ngati Wahiao and the Rahui Trust claim to have been prejudicially affected by the Crown purchase of land at Whakarewarewa. It is claimed that the land allocated to the non-sellers was not what they asked for and that this inhibited the potential for the iwi to develop its lands for tourism. It is also claimed that the Crown took further land for tourist tracks and public roads and did not provide the claimants with access to their own lands.

Wai 318: Whaiti-Kuranui and other blocks

Claim Wai 318 is against Crown actions in purchasing the Whaiti-Kuranui, Tarawera C, Tataraakina J, and Maraeroa C blocks. No further information is supplied by the claimants.

Wai 319: Kaingaroa Forest lands

Iwi of Te Arawa claim to be prejudicially affected by the Crown's acquisition of the Kaingaroa Forest lands. Specifically, the claimants from Ngati Rangiteaorere claim that in 1884 the Matahina block of 78,000 acres was wrongly subdivided by the Native Land Court. It is claimed that the Crown's acquisition of the title to these lands was wrongful. The blocks named are Matahina, Waihau, Paeroa East 1 and 2, Kaingaroa, and Rerewhakaitu 1 and 2.

Wai 335: Ngati Whakaue geothermal resources

Claim Wai 335 is in addition to Wai 268 (which is a land and geothermal resources claim). Members of Ngati Whakaue claim that Maori have traditionally owned and used geothermal resources. It is likely that this claim will be dealt with under the current inquiry (Wai 153), together with all the other Rotorua-based claims to geothermal resources.

Wai 359: Hautu and Rangipo lands

The Rotoaira Forest Trust lodged a claim for lands currently occupied by the Department of Justice and used in part for prisons. The Te Horehore committee was elected on behalf of Ngati Tuwharetoa to negotiate with the department over the protection of wahi tapu on these lands. However, in 1993, the Department of Conservation requested that 400 acres of these lands be given to them for their conservation value. An urgent hearing was sought by the claimants (Te Horehore) to have the 400 acres returned to them.

Wai 361: Motutawa block

Te Uru o Te Whetu Whata are trustees for a block of land known as Motutawa II. It is claimed that without their knowledge a section of this land at Okawa Bay was proclaimed a public road in 1983. It is claimed that the rules of natural justice were breached and just compensation was not made available.

The Volcanic Plateau

Wai 410: Te Koura-Ma-Whitiwhiti No 1 and Te Wharau-a-Tahora Whakarua

H T Mitchell of Ngati Whakaue claims that a canoe landing site has been taken by the Crown and is now part of the Rotorua City Council lakefront reserve.

CHAPTER 17

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

This report sets out in chronological order the events surrounding the coming of the Maori and Pakeha to the volcanic plateau district of the central North Island. It summarises the interactions between Maori and later, during the latter half of the nineteenth century, the interactions between Maori and Pakeha.

The Treaty of Waitangi did not find great favour initially with Maori of the district. However, in later years they used it as a means of protection from the rampant loss of land that occurred from 1870 to 1890. The Treaty did not provide the protection for Maori that they expected and, in that 20-year period, much of their land and other resources was purchased or otherwise alienated from them by the Crown.

The total area of the volcanic plateau district is about 1.2 million hectares (2.95 million acres). By 1978, when the acreage of Maori land was estimated, only some 190,000 hectares (469,000 acres), or 15.8 percent, remained Maori land. Individual iwi and hapu fared better or worse than this average. For example, Ngati Whakaue retained a mere 3000 acres of their original tribal estate (about one percent) and Tuhourangi also managed to retain only about one percent of their original lands, while Ngati Tuwharetoa retained a greater proportion of their lands. Further research would be required to determine the land holdings of individual hapu in this district. In the most recent census (1991), approximately 22,250 persons identified their main iwi affiliation as Te Arawa, while 16,889 identified as Ngati Tuwharetoa.

The key questions in this alienation of Maori land and resources are whether Maori were entitled to expect the Treaty to provide equity and fairness and whether the actions of the Crown contributed to Maori (whanau, hapu, and iwi) becoming virtually landless and impoverished within their own rohe. The Waitangi Tribunal has found, on examination of land sales in the rohe of Ngai Tahu, that Maori were entitled under the Treaty of Waitangi to be left with enough land and other resources (a sufficient share) after any sale or alienation to sustain themselves both immediately and into the foreseeable future. Some have argued that 10 percent of land should have been left to Maori sellers following the sale of any particular block. In the era of alienations that occurred in the volcanic plateau, there is little evidence that Maori rights under the Treaty were considered by the Crown before or during the land purchases. On the contrary, there was clearly an ignorance, deliberate or otherwise, of Treaty principles by both Government officials and Ministers. The prevailing

^{1.} NZ Mapping Service 187, land tenure as at 1978

^{2.} Waitangi Tribunal, Ngai Tahu Report, Wellington, Brooker and Friend Ltd, 1991, vol 1, ch 2

ethos seems to have been to obtain as much land as possible as cheaply as possible. Pakeha valued the land differently from Maori and in the clash of values Maori were left virtually landless in this district by 1900.

Pakeha came to value geothermal resources for the tourist potential quite soon after initial contacts. The Government moved quickly to acquire as much of the geothermal resources as possible by passing the Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881. It proceeded to purchase virtually all the geothermal features despite their immeasurable value to Maori.

In the early 1900s, trout became established in the lakes of the region and the trout fisheries became a major tourist attraction, particularly those in the Rotorua lakes and in Lake Taupo. The Government again decided that in order to control it had to acquire. By 1926, the Government had acquired effective ownership of most of the lakes in the district, despite the continued protests of many of the Maori owners.

As New Zealand grew and developed, the demand for renewable resources also grew. The Government found that pine trees grew well on the lands of the district and large areas were planted during and after the 1940s. The district was also found to be valuable as a source of hydro-power and so the Government expropriated the necessary rivers and lakes of the region to provide for power generation. Tourism was always a valuable industry in the district because of the unusual geographical features (volcanoes, geothermal springs, and geysers, for example), and this industry has grown every year since its beginnings in the 1840s. Initially, the Rotorua iwi were in complete control and significant benefits accrued to them.

Had Maori of the district been left with their lands, or even a 'sufficient share' both to use to sustain themselves and to develop, they could have had controlling interests in the forestry, farming, hydro-power, and tourist industries that are the mainstay of the volcanic plateau economy today. However, although Maori in the district have participated in these developments, they have done so only as observers or on the fringes, and they have watched as Government and company officials and industries have enjoyed and dominated the benefits. These matters are now the subject of over 30 claims to the Waitangi Tribunal. A number of those claims are grievances that have simmered for many years in the minds of those involved and have been passed down through generations to be continually put to the Crown. A smaller number of the current claims are against earlier 'settlements', with the claimants stating that the original agreement between their relatives and the then Government was not fair and just, or that time has eroded the benefits of the settlement to Maori while the benefits to the Crown have continued to accrue. The grievance, therefore, still remains.

APPENDIX I

MAORI POPULATION FROM 1896

Maori population for the volcanic plateau district from 1896 onwards

Year of census	Place	Total Maori po	pulation	Source		
1896	East Taupo County West Taupo County Rotorua County	523 957 1047	2527	АЈНК, 1896, Н-13		
1901	E Taupo County W Taupo County Rotorua County	651 1130 971	2752	АЈНК, Н-26в		
1906	E Taupo County W Taupo County Rotorua County	889 886 1260	3035	АЈНК, Н-26А		
1917	E Taupo County W Taupo County Rotorua County	1056 1020 1367	3443	AJHR, H-39A		
1926	Taupo County/Borough Rotorua County/Borough	11 04 2073	3177	1936 census (viii – Maori census)		
1936	Taupo County Rotorua County/Borough	1536 2801	4337	Ibid		
1945	Taupo County Rotorua County/Borough	1785 3635	5420	1945 census		
1956	Taupo County/Borough Rotorua County/Borough	1948 2534		1956 census		
1966	Kawerau town Rotorua town Rotorua County Ngongotaha Murupara Mangakino Taupo town Taupo County Kawerau town	809 5444 4365 490 1515 477 1148 3164 1286	5291 17.889	1966 census		

The Volcanic Plateau

Year of census	Place	Total Maori popula	tion	Source
1971	Rotorua	4219		Census
	Rotorua County	6435		
•	Taupo	1764	!	
	Taupo County	1873		
	Kawerau	1917		
	Murupara	1657		
	Ngongotaha	573		
	Mangakino	695		
	Turangi	1166	20,299	
1976	Rotorua	8100		Census
	Taupo Borough	2168		
	Kawerau	2358		•
	Murupara	1902		
	Rotorua district	4125		•
	Taupo district	1537	:	
	Ngongotaha	649		
	Mangakino	596		
	Turangi	2291	23,725	

APPENDIX II

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1879

Extracts from the report on Maori land transactions in 1879 for the Bay of Plenty –Taupo districts: lands finally purchased or under negotiation (AJHR, 1879, C-4).

RETURN of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED, or under NEGOTIATIONS, in the North Island-continued.								Ì			
District.			NUMBER OF ACRES.		THROUGH WHOM NEGOTIATED.		Payments.		Dato and No. of Gazette in which Negotiations	_	 it-
	Вьоск.	Purchasod.	Loneed.	On Account of Purchase- money or Reut.		Incidental.	Total.	are notified under "The Covernment Native Land Purchases Act, 1877."	Remadus.		
Coromandol and Thames—contd.	65 66	To Horoto No. 9 Wherekawa West Waiton and Pinko	7. 1,656 200,000	A.	E. W. Puckoy	10,514 7 9		£ s. d. 330 13 4 648 3 11 20,418 7 3 1,728 6 0	16 May, 1878 44 16 May, 1878 44		
67 68 69 70	Waihou and Waiton East Waihou West No. 1 No. 2 No. 3 No. 4	20,000 1,716 279 277 275	*** *** ***	11 114 11 114 23 114 11 114		4-2	J.,	16 May, 1878 44	,		
	72 73 74 75 76	Waihou East and West Te Tautiti No. 2 Te Ruahine No. 2 Te Nihinihi Tu Iringa o piroro	50,000 450 44 548 557		33 33 33 33		638 2 6	4,595 17 6	16 May, 1878 44		
	77 78 79 80 81	Matamata Pukehange Ohinemuri Waiharakoke East West	8,000 2,000 100,000 8,470 1,487	***	# 110 110 110 110 110 110 110 110 110 11	15 0 0 114 0 0 21,344 9 6 2,584 2 2	66 13 4 3 8 0 1,791 16 6 471 9 0	81 13 4 117 8 0 23;136 6 0 3,055 11 2	16 May, 1878 44		19
Bay of Plenty, Roto- rus, and Taupo	83 84 85 86	Kuliawa and Tawaroa Vhakapaupskibi Te Tapatai Kaingaroa No 1 Kaingaroa No. 2 (pari of)	30,000 20,000 4,000 110,000	•••	G. A. Preeco H. Mitchell	90 0 0 100 0 0 150 0 0 700 6 8 1,468 6 2	13 5 5 3 10 6 1 1 0 255 17 7 19 5 0	103 5 5 103 10 6 151 1 0 956 4 3 1,487 11 2	5 Soptomber, ,, 85 25 April, ,, 35 14 March, ,, 21 16 Ootober, ,, 99		
87 Ka 88 Ro 90 Lo 91 Lo 91 No 93 Ot 95 No 96 Ro	88 89 90	Raingaroa Lower Rerewinkaitu Pokoliu Lot 80, Parish of Matata Lot 81, Parish of Matata	3,834	100,000 40,000 100,000	33 13 14 15	240 0 0 210 0 0 168 19 3	10 3 0 2 8 0 1 16 0	11g 0 0 250 B 0 212 B 0 170 If 3 330 3 6	14 March, ,, 21 10 July, 1879 73 14 March, 1878 21	·	
	,, 89, ,, 63, ,, Otawa Ranguiru	4,947 18,000 32,255	13,525 36,000 	19 (1) 19 (1) 19 (1)	470 0 0 157 10 0 143 0 0 570 19 0	 ,	470 0 0 157 10 0 143 0 0 578 0 0	" " " " " 14 Maroh, 1878 21			
'	97 98 99 100	Kaikokopu Pukoroa No. 2 Walpumuku Waiparapara Ohinenluru	16,676 20,438 2,675 415	••• ••• •••	3) 3) 31	1,448 4 0 77 0 0	85 19 2 	161 0 0 1,534 3 2 77 0 0 77 0 0	16 October, ", 99		
101	Waitahanni	26,616	•••	, ,	3,072 3 9	249 16 8	3,322 0 5	14 March, ,, 21 22 August, ,, 81			

	-		RETURN of	LANDS	PUROHABED and	LEASED, OF 11	uder NEGOT	TATION, in t	ho North Isla	nd-r	ontinued.	
દું			NUMBER OF	Лонкя.	TREOUGH WHOM		PAYMENTA.		Dano.		If proclaimed Wasto Lands of the	
Distracer.	NUMBER	Пьоск.	Purchased.	Loasod,	NEGOTIATED.	Purchase- money or Rent.	Incidental.	Total.	Date.	No.	Crown, Date and Number of the Gazette.	Remares.
Haurnki and Coromandol— continued.	183 184 185 186 18; 189 190 191 193	Pinko Mobounti Mobounti To Hilma To Hotu Illingawera Tr Poho No. 2 Karioi No. 2	A. n. r. 8,000 o o o o o o o o o o o o o o o o o o		E. W. Puckoy	\$ 5. d. 675 0 0 200 0 0 35 0 0 30 0 0 47 10 0 55 10 0 84 18 19 3,147 13 6	£ s. d. 1 3 3 1 3 3 1 3 3 1 3 3 8 0 3 21 2 6 48 9 9 353 15 2	£ s. d. 676 3 3 3 201 3 3 3 14 3 3 3 20 0 0 3 68 12 6 188 18 6 3,501 8 8	28 Nov., 1872 29 " " 7 Dec., " 29 Nov., " 2 Sopt., 1875 18 Feb., 1876 (21 Dec., 1877 10 Sept., " 344 to 377 and	269 270 268 267 841 955 1008 1010	4 July, 1878 65 13 Sopt., 1877 78 4 July, 1878 65	Plus old payments, £435. ,, ,, £1,903. ,, ,, £05. Tararu Cemetery.
Bay of Plenty.	195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205	Lot No. 1 , , , 2, 11, 12 , , , 15 , , 16 , , 16 , , 17 , , 19 , , 20 , , 22 , , 22 , , 22 , , 23 , , 27 Lot No. 32 Lot No. 32 Lot No. 32	835 0 0 4.309 0 0 700 0 0 698 0 0 6,76 0 0 7,38 0 0 2,047 0 0 2,1396 0 0 4,818 0 0 1,725 0 0 50 0 0		Davis and Mitchell J. C. Young	3,586 11 6	56 17 3 	3,643 8 9 16 5 0	20 Nov., 1874 18 Mar., 1875 20 Nov., 1874 21 Jan., 1875 18 Nov., 1874 20 Nov., 1874 20 Nov., 1874 20 Nov., 1874 20 Nov., 1874 21 Nov., 1874 22 Nov., 1874 23 Feb., 1974	671 694 672 762 674 675 676 677 678 679	25 July, 1879 78 25 July, 1879 78 25 July, 1879 78 25 July, 1879 78	Ngatiinangiteaorero Tribo Ngatiikoreru Ngatiuenukukopako Patuwai Ngatitu Ngatitu Ngatiraukawa Tuwhareton Ngatimhakano
Poverty Bay, of Laupo.	211 212 213 214 215 216	Te Puke KATANNIIIANU Orunnii Taulina North (part of) Middlo Lot 327, Pirongia Waihirere No. 1 Kaiti Katokantuku (oil apring) Aorangi wai Opouwhetu	50 0 0 0 24.391 0 0 31.3 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	91,871	Henry Mitchell George Proace Henry Mitchell R. S. Bush S. Locko T. W. Porter " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	10 5 0 0 5.554 14 9 170 0 0 255 0 0 0 422 10 0 0 250 0 0 0 250 0 0 0 300 0 0 0 300 1,26g. 4 3 215 0 0 361 11 5	417 16 3 4 19 6 73 12 4 69 18 4 23 2 0 6 5 4 14 3 4 40 14 6 12 4 0 64 11 3 94 1 8 11 7 0	16 5 5 5 5 7 2 1 1 0 5 5 9 7 2 1 1 0 0 1 7 4 1 9 6 2 1 8 4 4 4 5 1 2 0 1 6 4 5 2 4 0 6 9 3 4 1 3 2 5 0 0 0 1 2 2 1 4 6 6 9 3 6 4 11 3 1 3 3 5 9 5 1 1 2 2 6 7 0 3 8 1 1 1 5 3 8 1 1 1 5	1 April, ", 16 ", 1877 9 Oct., 1877	803 874 957 	5 July, 1877 59 21 Nov., 1878 115 21 Nov., 1878 115	Or Fort Galatea. 21 yours' lease, at £50 per annum. 30 years' lease, at £100 to £300 per annum. Site of limestone quarry. Right to quarry only acquired. 21 years' lease, at £100 per annum.

The Volcanic Plateau

APPENDIX III

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1880

AJHR, 1880

RETURN Of LANDS	Purchased and	LEASED, or u	nder NEGOTIATION.	in the	North	ISLAND-continued.

	ᇳ		NUMBER OF A	ORES.	Тикочен Жисм	•	PAYMENTS.		Dred.	If proclaimed Waste Lands of the	ķ
D ығыст.	Nove	Block.	Purolinged.	Lonsed.	NECOTIATED.	Purchase. money or Rent.	Incidental.	Total.	Date, No.	Crown, Date, and Number of the Gazette.	REMARKS.
Hauraki and Coromandel-continued.	190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 207 207 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 217 218 219 219 210 210 210 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219	Karaka North No. 2 Karaka North No. 3 Karaka South No. 2 Waihou West No. 1 (part of) To Tautiti No. 1 Rushine No. 1 Ahikope No. 1 To Aroha West Bast Waiton Plako Mohonui O Mail To Hotu Hangawera To Polo No. 2 Karioi No. 2 No. 3 Thames Foreshore Parish of Matata— Lot No. 1 2, 11, 12 2, 11, 12	A N. P. 5,008 0 0 4,642 0 0 1,840 0 0 1,840 0 0 1,840 0 0 1,246 0 0 1,210 0 0 1,210 0 0 1,210 0 0 1,210 0 0 22,420 0 0 22,720 0 0 22,720 0 0 22,720 0 0 22,720 0 0 22,720 0 0 22,720 0 0 3,000 0 0 2,590 0 0 2,590 0 0 2,590 0 0 2,590 0 0 3,680 0 0 3		Jamos Mackay		£ s, d. 80 13 0 1 16 0 85 0 2 119 10 0 82 1 1 1 0 8 0 0 2 0 4 16 0 7	£ m. d. 503 13 9 404 0 0 20 10 0 209 10 2 612 0 0 254 11 1 676 8 3 201 8 9 36 3 3	21 Fob., 1878 1078 27 July, " 1044 2 " 1047 6 Bept., " 1048 80 May, 1879 1078 8 Nov., " 22 Aug., 1878 2042 2 Sept., " 1036 18 Dec., " 1036 27 Nov., " 1036 27 Nov., " 1036 23 April, " 103 23 April, " 103 24 Nov., 1879 25 Nov., 1872 266 29 Nov., 1872 266 29 Nov., 1875 266 21 Dec., " 266 21 Dec., " 266 22 Nov., 1877 1006 23 April, " 267 26 18 Feb., 1876 844 18 Feb., 1876 1006 21 Dec., 1877 1006 22 Nov., 1874 673 28 Nov., 1874 673 28 Nov., 1874 673 28 Nov., 1874 673	Gazette. 10 April, 1879 24 27 Fob., 24	Ngatiwhakano Tribe kangatipikiao Ngatipikiao Ngatirangilonorero
Bay of Plenty.	226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233		608 0 0 696 0 0 1,806 0 0 798 0 0 2,047 0 0 2,898 0 0 4,818 0 0 1,725 0 0		- Davis and Mitchell.	3,588 11 6	58 17 8	8,647 8 9	8 Mar., 1874 676 20 Nov., , 673	25 July, 1879 78 ,, ,, ,, 25 July, 1879 78	Ngatikereru " to 5

Ba of Plenty Could Taupo.	1 0 10 1 11 11 11 1	50 0 0 50 0 0 50 0 0 20,488 0 0 22,4891 0 0 10,000 0 0 6,714 0 0 11,504 0 0 5666 0 0 93,871	Henry Mitchell George Preece Henry Mitchell	16 5 0 16 5 0	
Poverty Bay.	248 Kniti 249 Bolokautuku (oii spring) 250 Aorangi wai 251 No. 1 252 Opouwhetu 253 Whakaironui 254 Aniwaniwa 255 Angannga 257 Horehore 256 Arawhawhati 250 Korakomii 260 Te Roto 201 Te Roto 201 Te Papatipu 203 Waitahnia 264 H'etea 1 H'etea 265 Tologa Township No. 1 266 Hangikohua-Mangapapa 277 Arakihi 271 Parahieka 272 Pohue No. 1 273 No. 2 274 Il aimata North 276 H'aimata Rast 277 B'aimata Rast 276 H'aimata Rast 276 H'aimata Rast	6,792 0 0 1,610 0 0 1,611 0 0 0 1,611 0 0 0 1,145 0 0 0 1,145 0 0 1,145 0 0 0 1,145 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 0 0 1,151 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	J. A. Wilson	.	7
Upper Wairon.	277 Waikohn Matawai 278 Motu 279 Waihau 280 Wainu 281 Tukurangi 282 Ruakituri 283 Taramarama 284 Settlement of outside and general claims, &c. Total, Auckland	34,190 0 0 64,382 0 0 12,100 0 0 162,078 0 0 1,473,529 8 28 155,400		. 3,046 19 6 59 5 4 8,106 4 10 . 20,878 16 3 5,494 16 11 29,878 13 2 Nov., 1875 to 841 1 . 1,817 0 0 464 18 2 2,281 18 2	C.—s.

"

1 00

16 Oct.,

Ö

RETURN of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED, or under NEGOTIATIONS, in the North Island-continued.

	1 88	Paengaroa	1	25,288	1	H.W. Brabant	1	2,081 6	0 1		2,031 6 0		14 Marob,	1078	21 1	
•	84	Kaltuna		0,080		н		• •	. [**	,,		
	85	Pukaingataru		8,660		11			0	"	102 0 0				j	
	. 80	Papanul	•••	5,848		"	•••		0		272 0 0			1070	!	
	87 88	Te Rau o te Huin Te Tumu	**	587		,,	•••		0	1 1 0	244 15 C		14 March,	1878	21	
	89	Te Tumu Te Koutu	···].	· · · · · ·	5,000	"	I		ŏl	198 8 10	289 8 10		14 March.	1878	21	
	90			20,000	0,000	,,	` ::1		š l	8 15 0	981 15 (
* .	91	Oughou	::1	1,600		11	::1		ŏ	0.10 0	61 0		**	11		
	92	A' 1 11	::1	1,000	10,000	11 .11			ŏΊ	::	28 15 (.,	"	"	
	93	77			20,000	,",			οĺ		70 0 0		14 March,	1878	21	
	04	****		2,200		"		136 1	0 [0 15 0	145 10 (5 June,	1870	GO	
	95	12 h		6,000				10_10	إرو		18_100	나			1	_
Pastoa	ĎÕ				100,000				6	180 7 8	621 2 2		14 March,	1878	21	_>
racreg	97		•••	•• •	60,000	1			דס		283 10		**	11	,,	
	08		· · [[85,000	11	}		0		140 0		**	11	,,	
i i	99		•••	::	5,000	11	}		0	•••	60 0		1)	11	**	
	100	Δ1	•••	2,000		. ,,	}		0	•••	25 0 (**	1)	"	
1	101		••	1,500	48,100	17			0	62 0 O	87 0 0 688 10 0		14 February,	1878	i'n	
,	102	¥1. 0		•••	45,400	11			ŏl	17 0 4	407 6	1	14 Pedruary,			
i		Dark Arm of		- ''	43,050	11			ŏl	193 1 0	800 1		14 March,	**	21	
	105	TT Tt	::	::	25,000	11	[ŏl	183 12 4	430 12			"		
		(D. A	::1	::	25,000	"	::		ŏl	100 12 1	246 0 0		11	**	"	
ł l	107	Oi		10,000	.,	"	- :: [ŏΙ		13 10		"		"	
	108	O manufacture of		8,310		"			Ü	1 6 0	489 16 (ш	16 October,	1878	99	
	109	,, No. 8		100			!	7 0	0		7.0	1	11	- 13	.,	
}	110		٠٠ ا		80,000				0 (125 -0 (1	14 March,	1878	21	
}	111]			60,000	••	1)			0	87 16 U	147 10				•	
ì	112		•••	20,000	• • •	11			0		62 0				1	
	118			2,858	••	11	• • •	140 0	0	• • •	140 0		14 March,	1878	21	
	114	Te Pokuru		649		**			0		75 0		6 June,	1879	60	
	115 116	att trial.	[141 2,000		11	•••		0	26 6 0	83 G (n	**	"	
	117	777 - 1 1 - 1 4 -		2,000	•••	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		10 0 5 0	ö	•••	10 G (
	118	Mark and a	::	18,000	::	"		1,840 0	ŏ	••	1.540 0		14 March,	1878	21	
Walkato>	119	Rotorus Patetere	::1	60,000		11	::	820 0	ĭ	4 1 0	830 7		ra maion,	1010		
,	120	Forests at To Tatua, &c				"	1		ō		80 O C					
رجم.		Patetore		249,000		••	- 1	7,281 10		8,500 8 1	10,782 5 6		25 April,	1878	86	
	122	Ngatitaminu	••]	18,890	•••	••	- (860 0	0		860 0					
	123 124	Te Wairere Mangawhero		••	• • •	• •	- 1		0	•••	20 0 (10 0 (
East Coast and	125	* * * *	::	0,097	::	T. W. Porter	- 1		ŏ	••	10 0 0 100 0 0					
Poverty Day	126	**		100,000		,, ,,,			ŏ	0 12 0	200 12					
						,,	- ::		-	1 10 0	1 10					
	128	Talandani				"		ί υ	0		6 0 (
	129	Puketauhinu		80,000	.,	"		400 O	οl	200 8 7	600 8 7	1	25 July,	1878	78	
	180	Waswastopobia	[8,000		"			ŏ		5 0		.,	2010		
	131	Abomatarike		. 80,000		.,			0		200 0 6	1	"		.,	
	132		[0,000		11			o	99 8 9	176 8 (",	,,	
	183		••	100,000		11			0	274 8 6	800 8					
	134	11 1 ·		2,000	•••	11			0	1	20 0 0	1	26 July,	1879	78	
1	135	*1		8,000		10	[0	24 18 4	44 18 4	i	**	"	11	
ł	196	Omumango .,	٠, ١	600	' ''	11		10 0	0 ((10 0 (ł	"	,,	.,	

C

လုံ

Provincial District of Hawke's Bay.

APPENDIX IV

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1881

AJHR, 1881

			Нимини от	Л они в.	Through Whom		PAYMENTS.		Dano.		If proclaimed Waste Lands of the	
Number.	in umper.	Block.	Purchased.	Leasod.	Negotiated.	Purchase- money or Rent.	money Incidental.		Dato.	No. Crown, De Number Gazet		Remarks.
1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	91993 995 996 997 998 998 998 998 998 998 998 998 998	To Tipl Whitipirorua Whitipirorua No. 3 No. 3 No. 3 No. 3 Waihou West No. 14 Te Tautiti No, 1 Ruahine No. 1 Nihinibi Wharetshu Tokarapapa To Kahamirol Omotai No. 2 To Aroha West Wilhinibi To Kahamirol	A. B. P. 540 0 0 0 1,761 0 0 0 1,451 2 0 0 1,451 2 0 0 1,451 2 0 0 1,451 2 0 0 1,464 0 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 1,745 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0		Jamos Mackay Damos Mackay	370 0 0 0 180 0 0 0 150 0 0 0 0 150 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	83 13 9 1 16 0 35 0 2 119 10 0 83 1 1 9 8 0 11 5 0 4 10 9	£ s. d. 249 7 4 419 1 6 254 11 0 677 12 2 79 18 0 242 16 10 593 13 9 40 0 267 10 2 267 10 2 267 10 2 267 10 3 36 3 3 40 0 3 40 0 3 48 18 6 38 18 6 38 18 6	29 Feb., 1879 27 "" 25 Jau., 1879 31 Dec., 1874 21 Feb., 1878 27 July " 9 Aug. " 6 Sept. " 18 Dec., 1875 3 Nor. " 22 Aug., 1878 18 Dec., 1875 18 June, 1880 2 Sept., 1878 18 Du. 27 Nor. " 17 June, 1880 3 July 1878 1 Oct. " 23 April " 15 Nor., 1879 28 " 17 Drc. " 29 Nor. " 2 Sept., 1878	1077 1086 1042 1077 1049 1049 1049 1049 1049 1041 1031 1049 1041 1031 1049 1041 1031 1049 1041 1041 1041 1041 1041 1041 104	10 , 1879 3. 7 Fob., 1881 1 25 July, 1879 7 27 Feb., 2 27 Mur., 3 10 April, 3 27 Feb., 2 27 , 27 , 27 , 27 , 27 , 27 , 27 , 2	Subject to 99 years' lease. "" Subject to 99 years' lease. "" Plus old payments, £435. "" £1,903. "" £65. Tararu Congetory.

Crown Negotiations for Land Purchases 1881

The following figures show the estimated area of Native land in the North Island still held by Natives at 31st March, 1921:—

istimated area owned at 31st 3 Disposed of during year:—	March, 1920)	••				Acres.	Acres. 4,787,686
Purchased by the Crown						:	6.595	
Alienated by sale through l	Maori Land	Board	ls				1,518	
						-		148,113
Total					• •		••	4,639,573
Of the land owned by Maor	is the follo	wing a	reas are	estimat	ed to be p	rofitab	ly occupi	ed :—
					•		Acres	
Leased through Maori							2,853,	012
Leased and farmed by	East Coast	Trust	Conimis	sioner			158,	432
Leased by Public Trust	tee						139	
Leased under special er	nactments							53 8
Occupied by Maori own	ners (estima	tcd)		• •		٠.	380	
							3.540.	710
							0,010,	110
Area of land unoccupie	d at 31st M	larch,	1921		٠.		1,098,	863
The unoccupied lands are es	stimated to	comp	rise :					
Papatupu lands		`					15.0	014
Vested in Maori Land			posed of		•		204	
Vested in East Coast C					• • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	100	
Urewera District (unpu				•••			306.	
Other lands			••	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • •	472,4	
Other lands								

DEPARTMENTAL.

The total expenditure of the Department for the year was £33,269, including £2,356 on account of the Native Land Settlement vote, as against £33,096 for last year. The revenue received from all sources was £16,407 2s. 10d.

During the year twenty-two applicants for Native Interpreters' licenses sat for examination; thirteen were successful in obtaining first-grade licenses, while one applicant secured a second-grade license

NATIVE TRUST OFFICE.

In pursuance of the decision to set up a Native Trust Office to take over the administration of the Native reserves hitherto administered by the Public Trustee, an Act was passed during last session, and Judge W. E. Rawson was appointed to the position of Native Trustee. The Act came into force on the 1st April.

TABLE A-NATIVE LAND COURTS.

RETURN OF BUSINESS AND FEES FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1921.

	Native .	Land Cou	Tl.			,
Number of sittings						109
Number of cases notified .						27,032
Number of cases for which order	s were n	ıade				8,672
Number of cases dismissed .						4,344
Number of cases adjourned sine	die					14,016
Number of partitions made .						813
Area affected (acres)						317,842
Number of investigations of title	:					14
Area affected (acres)						325
Number of succession orders ma	de					6.642
Number of other orders made						2,027
	. Cou	rt Fees.				£s.d.
Fees received						6,238 1 11
						125 8 6
		ppellate C				
37 3 5 5 5 5		ppenne c	onre.			9
37 1 6 4.6.3	• •			••	٠.	. 78
Native Land Court decisions va	 -ind				• •	.8
Native Land Court decisions aff			• •		••	10
Native Land Court decisions ref			ire Land		• •	6
Native Land Court decisions an			ite Lasiiu	Court	• •	3
Appeals dismissed or withdrawn				••	• •	32
				• •	• •	9
Applications under section 208				••	••	5
Applications under section 208				• •	••	.5
Applications under section 208					• • •	8
Applications ander section 200	•			• •		£ a. d.
to tour	· Cet	urt Fees.				£ s. d. 41 16 0
Fees received	• •	• •		• •	• •	2 0 0
Fees outstanding for period .	• •	• •		• •	• •	2 0 0

G.—9.

8

TABLE C.—NATIVE LAND PURCHASE BLOCKS FULLY ACQUIRED AND DECLARED CROWN LAND.

Block.	Area	Gazetted.	Block.	Area.	Gazetted
		 	1	<u> </u>	
Riveka proviously associated	A. T. P.		Desibels E Sec 105 Big I was	A. R. P.	,
Blocks previously acquired and proclaimed Crown lands, to	655,876 1 9	' ••	Parihaka E, Sec. 105, Block XII, Cape S.D.	35 0 0	13/1/21
31/3/20		- (10.400	Parihaka 45 and 46, Block XIV,	342 1 29	31/3/21
Hamun, Grant 3953, 1892 Act leases, Sale No. 1	110 0 0	7/10/20	Cape S.D., Parihaka, Grant 3945, 1892 Act	116 0 5	30.70.790
Hauhungaroa No. 11	300 0 0		leases, Lot 2a		30/9/20
Hereheretau No. 20 Hoani, 1892 Act leases, Grant	6,144 3 4 315 0 0		Parimoto, Sec. 83, Block I, Opunake S.D.	43 0 0	10/2/21
3892, Sale No. 2	1		Patuha, Sec. 168, Block VII, Cape	1,643 0 0	13/1/21
Hochoe, 1892 Act leases, Sale No. 1 Hoctainui North 68 21, Sec. 1	19 0 24 475 2 23		S.D., Grant 3875, Sale No. 1 Porikapa, 1892 Act leases, Grant	230 0 0	
Hurakia No. 1s	52 2 10	16/9/20	3890, Sale No. 2	2.40 0 0	13/1/21
Hurakia No. 28 1	266 3 31 70 2 2		Pukekohatu No. 8, Sec. 9, Block XII, Opunake S.D.	110 0 0	24/6/20
Humkia No. 52	4 3 17		Pukepoto No. 2	1,301 0 0	11/11/20
Ihaia Block, Sec. 84, Block I.	32 0 0	4/6/20	Pukepoto No. 3	1.022 0 0	22/7/20
Opunake S.D., Grant 3825 Ihupuku, 1892 Act leases, Sale	340 3 2	16/9/20	Pukepoto No. 4 Puketotara N.R. 3, Sec. 36, Block	696 0 0 7 1 3 6	18/6/20 17/2/21
No. 1		1	V, Grey District, Parituta S.D.		
Kakepuku No. 1r No. 2 Te Karae No. 2r Sec. 2	162 1 17 6,074 1 15		V, Grey District, Paritutu S.D.	13 0 33	17/2/21
Te Kawa Block (part)	0 2 0	10/2/21	Puketotara N.R. 3, Sec. 42, Block	14 0 36	24/3/21
Kawau Block, 1892 Act leases, Grant 5300, Sale No. 1	373 0 0	13/1/21	V, Grey District, Paritutu S.D. Puketotara N.R. 3, Sec. 4S, Block	10 0 30	17/2/21
Komenc, 1892 Act leases, Grant	955 2 29	5/5/20	V, Grey District, Paritutu S.D.	10 0 30	11/2/21
3887, Sale No. 1 Komene, 1892 Act leases, Grant	353 2 12	7/10/90	Pukiekie N.R., 1892 Act leases,	179 2 0	13/1/21
3387, Sale No. 2	308 2 12	7/10/20	Grant 4072, Sale No. 1 Rangitoto A 10x	237 0 0	2/9/20
Komene No. 14, Sec. 27, Block V,	112 2 0	22/7/20	Rangitoto-Tuhua 33c, Sec. 2	44 1 0	10/3/21
Cape S.D. Kopua 1s 2s 2s 2a	131 2 22	19/8/20	Rangitoto-Tuhua 61J, Sec. 3A	79 3 23.5 1,636 2 24	31/3/21 2/12/20
Mangaorapa 28 2 and 2c	1,873 0 0	16/9/20	Rotomahana-Parekarangi 3A 2B	2,558 0 32	13/1/21
Mangatotara 3B 1 Te Maipi No. 7C 4 (pt.)	500 0 0 20 1 0		Rotomahana-Parekarangi 3A 3A 3B 2 (part)	293 0 30	4/6/21
Mata South B	5 2 0	2/9/20	Ruakere, 1892 Act leases, Grant	272 0 36	13/1/21
Matakahawai, 1892 Act leases, Grant 3922, Sale No. 1	549 1 30	13/1/21	3891, Sale No. 3 Ruatangata 20 la la l	14 0 0	10/2/21
Matamata North 1D, Sec. 1	25 3 20		Rustangata 2c la la 2	33 2 16	10/2/21
Matamata North 2L (part) Mokola Block, Grant 3778, 1892	14 1 34 631 0 0		Tahora 2E 2E No. 2	1,614 2 0 70 0 0	22/7/20 13/1/21
Act leases, Sale No. 1	031 0 0	1	leases, Sale No. 2		
Ngatihaupoto Nc. 27A Ngatihaupoto No. 37	1 3 18		Tapatu and Waitangirus No. 1 Tariki N.R., Grant 4017, Sec. 12,	6,160 3 33 196 0 28	26/8/20 29/7/20
Ngatihaupoto No. 38	10 0 0	18/11/20	Block VI, Huiroa S.D.		
Ngatihaupoto No. 39a Ngatihaupoto No. 51	3 0 22		Taumatamahoe 2s 2s 4 Taumatamahoe 2s 2s 5	921 1 37 1,739 1 5	26/8/20 22/7/20
Ngatihaupoto No. 51	80 1 0		Taurewa No. 4 Fast A No. 2	867 2 0	20/1/21
Ngatihawe, 1892 Act leases, Grant	317 2 0	7/10/20	Taurewa No. 4 East B No. 2 Taurewa No. 4 East B No. 3	429 1 0 199 1 26	26/8/20 24/2/21
3954, Sale No. 1 Ngatikahumate, Grant 3937, 1892	1,182 1 11	30/9/20	Taurewa No. 4 East B No. 3 Taurewa No. 4 East B 5s 1	1,747 3 15	26/8/20
Act leases, Sale No. 2	100 0 10	12/1/91	Taurewa No. 4 West E No. 2A	4,249 · 2 0 51 0 0	26/8/20 13/1/21
Ngatimanuhiakai No. 20 Ngatimanuhiakai No. 21, Grant	109 0 19		Tikorangi, Sec. 38, Block VI, Waitara S.D., Grant 4020	31 0 0	, .
5479, Sale No. 2	i .		Wahine-Rukuwai 2a	1 3 10 7 1 35	22/12/20 13/1/21
Ngatirahiri I and 10, Grant 5251, 1892 Act leases, Sale No. 2.	176 0 0	13/1/21	Waikopiro 38 2a, Sec. 1 Waikopiro 38 2a 2a	164 1 11	26/8/20
Ngatirabiri 2 and 11, 1892 Act	291 1 0	20/5/20	Waskopiro 3B 2A 2B 1	29 3 20	26/8/20 10/2/21
leases, Sale No. 1 Ngatirahiri 3 and 9, 1892 Act	125 2 19	13/1/21	Waikopiro 38 2A 2E 2		13/1/21
leases, Grant 5249, Sale No. 1			Waikopiro 3B 2C 2B 1	93 0 3 5	26/8/20 30/9/20
Ngatiruhiri No. S, 1892 Act leases. Grant 5298, Sale No. 2	95 3 3	30/9/20	Waikopiro 38 2c 2s 2	106 2 2 106 2 2	3/3/21
Ngatirabiri 4 and 12, 1892 Act	362 0 3	7/10/20	Waimarama 3A 6B 6c	916 6 6	20/1/21
leases, Grant 5248, Sale No. 1 Ngatirabiri 6 and 14, 1892 Act	604 1 32	0 13/1/21	Waimarama 3a 6B 6c 2 Waimarino 5a 4	705 0 10 425 2 0	24/3/21 16/9/20
leases, Grant 5247, Sale No. 1			Waiotama 9£, Grant 3944, 1892	200 0 0	13/1/21
Ngatirahiri 7 and 13, 1892 Act leases, Grant 5426, Sale No. 1	161 1	13/1/21	Act leases, Sale No. 1 Waipa, Lot 72 E No. 1	30 1 0	15/4/20
Ngatitamahuroa Block, Grant		13/1/21	Waipa, Lot 74A	46 3 11	
3803, Sale No. 1 Ngatitamarongo No. 20	10 2	3/2.21	Waipa, Lot 74c No. 18 Waipakura 9 and 10 and part S	50 2 36 5 0 0	22,7/20
Ngatitupaca, 1892 Act leases.			Waipiro 40 l	67.5 2 7	12/8/20
Sale No. 1	\$8 0 1		Waipiro 4J 1 Waipoua 3B 3A, Sec. 2	180 1 10 1,157 0 0	20/1/21 28/10/20
Omaunu 14 3a Orakei No. 1, Reserve C, No. 1	5 0 1	1 19/6/20	Waituhi-Kuratau 4B l	4.089 1 8	26/8/20
Orimupiko No. 18, Sec. 6, Block X			Whaltaihuwaka C 131 No. 14	554 2 53	13/1/21 13/1/21
Opunake S.D., Grant 3924 Otautu, Hukatere, and Otelia.	. 375 12	0 24/2/21	Whakeihuwaka C 131 No. 1c	105 2 0	13/1/21
Grants 3791, 3790, 5176, 1892			Whakaihuwaka C 131 No. 16	3.038 1 37 1.166 2 0	5/8/20 16/9/20
Act leases, Sale No. 1 Otorohanga 4n 2m 3	13 3	0 12/8/20	Whangamata 40 48 1	9,580 2 16	
Pakiri No. 1 (part)		0 10/2/21		 	- ,
			Total	725,551 2 4	

q

G.--9.

TABLE C.-NATIVE LAND PURCHASE-continued.

BLOCKS ACQUIRED, BUT NOT PROCLAIMED.

Block.	Area,	Remarks.	Block.	Area	Bemarks.	
Te Aroha, ! lock IX, Sec. 170 No. 1 (balance) Fitzroy N.R. 17A (Puke-wcka) Hauhungaros No. 5 Hautu No. 18 4	A. B. P. 32 1 18 26 0 0		Pariharahi A 38 No. 3 Pariharahi A 38 No. 4 Puna (Te), Lot 154p	A. B. P. 18 3 20 25 1 0 263 0 0	See sec. 8, Nativ Land Claims Adjustment Ac	
Haute No. 2B 5	41 0 9	1	Purakau, 1892 Act Leases	11 0 39 1,410 0 0	••	
Kaimanawa le l Matarau No. 50	3,553 1 20 7,127 0 0		Tauranga Taupo 3B 2 Taurewa 4 West E No. 2c	170 0 0	::	
Oamaru 2B No. 4	14 1 15 664 1 5		m	15,051 2 6		
Otamauri Blocks (part)	594 3 0	See sec. 36, Re- serves, &c., Dis- posal Act, 1915.	Total	15,051 2 6		

BLOCES PARTLY ACQUIRED AND UNDER NEGOTIATION.

	BLOCES PART	LY ACQUIRED .	AND UNDER NEGOTIATION.		
Block.	Area acquired.	Area outstanding.	Block.	Area acquired.	Area outstanding.
!	A. B. P.	A R.P.		A. R. P.	A. B. P.
Araheke N.R. "M"	252 0 20	217 0 0	Mohaka No. 13A	205 0 30	986 3 10
Araukuku, 1892 Act Leases	44 0 0	75 0 0	Mohaka No. 16	414 3 13	90 0 27
Ahikawariki No. 4	6 2 3	6 2 3	Mohaka Nos. 32 and 33	76 2 32	434 1 8
Fitzrov Native Reserve No.	51 3 C	10 0 0	Mohaka No. 36	7 3 8	22 0 32
17s (Pukeweka)			Mohaka No. 38	6 2 0	42 0 0
Hapotiki 2A	39 3 32	0 2 8	Mohaka No. 39	58 3 12	370 0 28
Hauhungaroa No. 4	534 0 0	666 0 0	Mohaka No. 40	426 2 20	795 1 20
Haubungaroa No. 9	133 1 16	216 2 27	Mohaka No. 45	18 0 32	522 3 8 586 2 25
Hauhungaroa No. 10	150 0 0 61 1 0	150 0 0 7.783 3 0	Mohaka No. 54	143 1 15 149 3 4	000
Hautu 1B l Hautu 2B l	61 1 0 350 2 0	7,783 3 0 8,475 2 0	xe	132 2 37	47 3 17 135 3 25
Hautu 2B 1 Hautu 3P No. 7	17 2 0	391 2 30	Mohaka No. 55E	16 3 29	50 3 8
Hautu 4B	4,258 3 31	14,089 0 9	Mokoia, 1892 Act Leases (first	173 0 4	3,084 0 0
Hautu 5B	642 3 0	7,000 1 0	residue)	2.00	B,002 0 0
Hauturu West No. 1, Sec. 2D	122 2 8	37 2 34	Motukauri No. 2	0 3 27	0 3 27
Hauturu West No. 1, Sec. 27	33 2 26	22 3 24	Ngamoe la 2	222 1 32	813 0 22
Hereheretau 2 No. 1	9 1 12	65 1 14	Ngamos lc 2	134 1 20	379 2 3
Hereberetau 2c	42 1 13	2,383 2 17	Ngamoe 1D 2	48 3 10	1,341 3 2
Hereheretau B No. 2	361 2 16	2,348 2 38	Ngamoe 122	140 3 7	834 1 22
Hoani, 1892 Act Leases	84 2 20	119 0 0	Ngamoe 3B 3B	12 3 25	47 3 27
(second residue)	ļ		Ngamoe 3m 7m	11 0 33	72 2 18
Hoeotainui North 6a 2a	196 0 27	87 2 31	Ngamoe 3B 8B	22 1 21	54 1 0
Hoeotainui North 6B 2J 2	71 0 30	497 0 27	Ngamoe 4B 2	46 1 21	281 3 1
Kahuwera B 2s 6	32 0 5	32 0 5	Ngarautika, 1892 Act Leases	57 0 0	239 0 0
Kahuwera B No. 28 7c	63 3 29	127 1 23	Ngatihaua, 1892 Act Leases	244 1 15	269 0 0
Kahuwera B 2B 7D	95 2 11	15 3 29	(first residue)	28 3 35	31 0 0
Kairau, 1892 Act Leases	16 1 14 146 2 39	61 0 0 253 0 0	Ngatihaupoto No. 74	28 3 35 8 0 0	31 0 0 2 0 0
	503 3 21	253 0 0 281 1 8	Ngatihaupoto No. 49	138 0 0	152 0 0
Karae (Te) 2E, Sec. 1 Katere, 1892 Act Leases	54 1 26	233 0 0	Ngatihaupoto No. 95a Ngatihawe, 1892 Act Leases	186 3 17	1.072 0 0
Kaupeka-a-Haumia No. 1	191 1 9	522 2 31	(first residue)	100 3 11	1,012 0 0
Kaupeka-a-Haumia No. 2	73 1 18	157 0 6	Ngatirahiri No. 1L	62 1 36	14 0 4
Kaupokouui, Sec. 33, Block I,	483 3 6	6 0 24	Ngatirahiri Nos. 2 and 11, 1892	228 0 23	285 0 0
Opunake S.D., Grant 37992			Act Leases (first residue)		
Kenepuru 2AB1	1 2 19	10 0 29	Ngatirahiri Nos. 3 and 9 (first	40 0 11	477 0 0
Komene. 1892 Act Leases	667 3 31	1,375 0 0	residue)	!	
(second residue)			Ngatirahiri Nos. 7 and 13 (first	161 1 21	467 0 0
Manaia 1B and 2B, Sec. E 2A	126 3 16	539 1 5	residue) .		
Mangaharei 2 e	30 1 25	412 2 28	Ngatirihiri No. 10.	10 0 0	91 0 0
Mangaroa 2	11 2 23	217 . 2	Ngatitamarongo No. 24	51 0 0	51 0 0
Mangatoro No. 1A 3D	248 2 26	124 1 14	Ngatitara, 1892 Act Leases	401 0 8	3,457 0 0
Mangatotara 382	166 2 26	166 2 27	Ngatitu No. 25, Grant 3779	15 0 0	73 0 0 61 0 0
Mangatuna lc l	2 3 13 2 2 33	31 0 27 12 0 2	Ngatitu No. 27, Grant 3779	101 0 0 580 2 24	828 0 0
Mangatuna le l Mangonaha 2	5 1 9	12 0 2 26 0 0	Ngatitupaea, 1892 Act Leases (first residue)	1000 Z Z4	028 0 0
30 . 1: 0 - 0	47 2 9	362 2 21	Ngawbakatutu No. 2	526 0 25	3,209 0 15
Manutabi 28 2 Matahiia No. 1	445 0 8	702 3 32	Ngawhakatutu No. 3	422 0 0	1,168 0 0
Matakaoa (balance)	305 1 31	2.094 2 9	Nuhaka 2P 2A 2	2 2 0	0 0 13
Matamata North No. 185	129 0 10	17 0 4	Oamaru 2B 2	474 1 35	189 3 10
Matamata North 10 2	6 1 35	79 3 9	Oamaru 2B 5	112 1 15	545 2 6
Matarau SB	16 0 13	175 1 33	Oamaru 2B 6	189 3 22	147 2 32
Matarikoriko No. 3	37 0 0	122 0 0	Oeo S.D., Sec. 66, Block I	109 0 0	9 0 0
Matarikoriko No. 4	0 1 24	46 2 16	Ohuanga North	346 0 0	2,784 0 0
Matarikoriko No. 7, 1892 Act	28 0 0	119 0 0	Ohuanga South	900 0 0	4,544 0 0
Leases			Okahukura 3	323 1 5	149 2 35
Matataiore, part Secs. I and	105 0 0	109 0 0	Okahukura 48	384 3 23	267 0 17 687 2 25
50	200 2 00	90 0 1=	Okahukura 6	1,314 1 15	
Mohaka No. 2	389 3 23 8 3 31	28 0 17 91 0 19	Okahukura No. 8m 2m	162 0 0 920 0 31	7,141 3 9
Mohaka No. 10	132 3 30	1,361 0 10	Okahukura 8x 20 Okato, Secs. 101 and 105,	91 0 0	13 0 0
Mohaka No. 11 Mohaka No. 12	214 3 8	907 0 32	Block X, Cape S.D.	3, 0	1
Atonaka No. 12	1 214 11 0	1 201 0 32	a mock at, Cape o.D.	1	•

_	_
t	h
-	_

lobaka	328 120	Umupapamaro Rotokakarangu Ahuaturanga	6,889 36,420	3 20 0 0 0 0		П. W. Brabant J. P. Hamlin	•••	171 2,280	5 C		0 1	252 2,576		18 May,	1877	1,361	25 Aug., 1881 7 Fob., ,, 9 Aug., 1877 25 ,, 1881	69	See No. 325
Sevonty-Mile Bush	331	Maharahara Ngamoko Puketoi No. 1 No. 3 Te Ohu (part of)	20,953 10,181 3,841 25,174 2,036	0 0		 Samuel Locke		18,432	5 9	6,087	14 14	24,519	19 10	16 Angust	, 1871	92	7 Fob., 1878 27 Dac., 1877 27 " "	103	One signature required to
Seront	335 336 337 338	Rakaiatai Tuutua Umutaoroa Gough and Maori Islanda	7,230 7,950 19,473	0 0	, ,,,, ,,,, ,,,,			200					0 0				7 Fob., 1878	11	Four signatures ditto. One signature ditto.
	339	General claims, &c							0 0		3 4	-							
- 1		Total, Hawke's Bay	140,852	3 20	•••	!		21,244	4 3	6,518	10	27,762	14 5	<u>'</u>			<u> </u>	!	<u> </u>
						Pr	ovir	icial D	istri	ct of	Well	ngton							,
ספנט	340	Taharua South	9,800	0 0		II. W. Brabant		1,740	0 0	3	0 (1,743	0 0	22 Fob.,	1875	770	25 Aug., 1881	60	Sec No. 260
`(341	Ahunturanga	3,576	0 0	•••	IJ				1						1	9 ,, 1877	""	
- 11	342		5,430 6,171	0 0						1							7 Feb., 1878	11	1
- 11	313		33,159	0 0						<u> </u>		١,	t	16 Aug.,	1871	92	27 1)00., 1877	102	
H	344 345	, No. 1	28,500	0 0	***	Samuel Locke		•		i '	•	·		10 Mag.,	10/1	["]	27 11 . 11	102	1
- 11	346	" No. 4	31,000	0 0	• • •	l i											27 " "	102	`
Ш	347	,, No. 5	15,500	0 0	•••		-			ŀ							27 ,, ,,	102	One signature required to
<u> </u>	348	Umutaoroa	8,330	0 0	1**	Y	اد					1		Cio Oct.,	1871	32	2 July, 1874	35	complete title.
Seventy-Mile Bush	349		11,000	0 0		"	- 11			ļ		1.		10 ,,	,,	32	2 ,, ,,	3.5	l
•	350	I	5,000	0 0		"	- 11			İ	•			10 ,,	**	31	2 ,, ,,	35	OrManawatu-WairarapaNo.
∄ {	352	Mongorongo	15,000	0 0	•••	"				Ì		1		10 ,,	,,	32	2 ,, ,,	35	,, No. 1
51	353	To Pukabu	6,000	0 0		"	U	12,515	7 0			13,526	1R 2	{ 10 ,,))))	32	2 11 11	35	No. 2
5		Pahiatua Mangabao No. 1	14,000	0 0	•••	"	- []	12,513	, ,	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	•••	13,320		10 ,,	",	32	2 ,, ,,	35	
8 1	355 356	No. 1	7,650	0 0		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	Ш							10 ,,	**	32	2 ,, ,,	35	1
	357	Ngatapu No. 1	3,500	0 0	•••	3)	- 11							10 ,,	"	32	2 ,, ,,	35	
	358	, No. 2	6,500	0 0	•••	. 11	- 11							16 April,	1873	32 46	2 ,, ,,	35	•
	359	Kaubanga Nos. 1 and 2 Reserve in Mangaliao No. 1	6,960 530	0 0	***	James Booth .		170	0 0	١.		170	0 0	22 Oct.,	10/3	56	16 Juno, 1881	47	Known as Puapuatapotu.
- [360 361		350	0 0		10011103 200111			0 0		`13 C			ı July,	1881	432	25 Aug		_
- 1	362	Reserve in Ngatapu No. 2	500			Superintendent			0 0		•	Go	0 0	18 Nov.,		53	26 Juno, "	47	
l.	363		525			James Booth			0 0		11 (26 June,				22	
ן נ	364	Arikirau	610	0 0	***	T. U. Uill	,		0 0	56			2 10		1873	43	23 April, 1874	22	
à.	365		690	0 0	117	"	***		0 0		11 8	275 474	8 11	17 ,,		45	23 " "	22	
5.		Maungarake	1,666	0 0	***			425	0 0	1 12			3 0	'i Jano,	1881	77	16 Juno, 1881	47	
		Wangaehu No. 2	2,077	0 0		,,	***	3,882		572			4 0	7 "	**	145	16 " "	47	
١ عا	1,500	Wairarapa Lakes	11,31300	- •		E. S. Mauncoll		805			2 1			14 Feb.,	1876	431		1	1 "

-			Number of A	сиея,	(6)		Раументв.		Ввви.		If proclaimed Waste Lands of the	
District	Number.	Block.	ourchased.	Leasod.	Through Whom Negotiated.	Purchase- money or Rent,	Incidental.	Tolul.	Date.	No.	Orown, Hate, and Number of the Gazette.	Homarks.
Taranaki — continued.	458 459 460	Exploration of Road to Waikato	14,592 0 0		R. Parris	3,118 6 0	16 10 0 32 14 0 444 14 10	12,491 0 8 1,926 7 0 3,151 0 0 55 0 0	18 Sept., 1880 7 April, 1876	173 88		See No. 433.

Note.—Nos. 432, 433, 437 to 450, 453 to 456, 459, and 460 are wholly or partially within the confiscated territory on the West Const. (Vide Appendix B., page 31, to the Report of the West Const Royal Commission, G.-2, 1880.)

PART II.-NEGOTIATIONS IN PROGRESS.

Provincial District of Auckland.

		\ .			Number o	v Aores.	Through Wh				1	PATHENT	ø. 				egotiation		ł
District.		Number	Block.		Purchased.		Negotiatod		On Acce Purel money o	1080-	- 1 :	Incidenta	1.	Tota	١.	nro notified Government L'urchases		hund	Romarks.
			1		Α.	▲.			£	ø. d		£ 8.	đ,	£	s. d,	1			
/liangapae ay of Islands	***	1 .	Rawhitirea	• • • •	1,680 800	•••	C. E. Nelson	***	315	0 0		, ,	۰1		5 0		:	1	
ou ve annua	***	١;	Te Kowhai	***	73	•••	"	***	30		'	***	- 1		0 0	16 Oct.,	1878	ما	
Iokianga		1 4	Mntaki		500	•••	,,,	•••	30		١.	3 12	۰۱	33 1	12 0	1	.070	1"	
-		5	Tautchero		693	•••		•••	ļ		Τ.		6	50 1	5 6	16 Oct.,	1878	99	}
		6	Waitalin		344		,,	***	64	6 0		***		64	6 0	16 ,,	1)	99	
		1 %	To Waiko Walrupo	··· /	1,200	•••	,11	***	50	0 0		•••	- 1		0,0	i		ĺ	ľ
langakahis			71L. 1		5,000	•••	"	***	20	0 0	'	15 0	. 1		0 0	to July,	1879	۱.,	Į.
	•••	١،	Olaron		3,000	•••	1)	***	70		, I	•	٩I		0 0	100,,,	1079	'3	i
		;;	Wnitomotomo		8,945		n ·	•••	,,,			235 4	2		4. 2	1			Į
			Mangero		500		"	***	50	0 0		***	- 1		o o	l		l	^
n			Ngarunhino	[2,000		11		20	0 0	1	•••	1	20	0 0	1			
'hangarci	***	1.4	Pipiwharauroa		282		19	•••	. 3	0 0		• • • • •	- [3	0 0				1
		15	Puhipuhi Taumatamata	•••	25,000	•••	10	***	2,332			183 19	۰		9 0	19 Dec.,	1878	128	1
nipara.	,.,		Trans.		10,702	***	11	***	70'	0 0			6	70 458 1	0 0	1	i		i
r	•••	iá	Unkatero	:::	10,410		"	•••	325 310	0 0		63 2	- 1		2 0	13 Feb.,	1879	17	

Coromandel and Thames	44
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	85
Waskauri	44
13 Rapantikinto No. 1 37	44
Aliurou or Pukerangiora 400	ı
22 Kunotanu No. 1	44
26 Mungakirikiri No. 3 South 491 35 0 0 35 0 0 35 0 0	44
27 Te Horeto No. 3	44
29 Weilhou and Whiton East 20,000 , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
30 Vailhou West No. 2 279	44
31	44
32	44
33 Waibou East and West 50,000 , 4,041 15 0 639 3 6 4,680 18 6 16 May, 1878	"" [
34 To Tautiti No. 2 450 , 16 May, 1878	- 1
25 To Rushin No. 2	44
	44
	44
130 Partingree 1100 11 100 11 11 10 0 18 18 3 100 8 3	
37 Pukehango 1,000 , 113 10 0 85 16 3 199 0 3 1878 25,089 17 0 1,923 14 9 27,613 11 9 16 May, 1878	44
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	44
40 , West 1,487 , 3,149 - 1 377 - 1 377	"
41 Cabbuge Bay 130 0 0 130 0 0	- 1
42 Papa Ārolia 52 10 0 52 10 0	85
Day of Plenty, Roto: 43 What apanipakihi 13,225 R. S. Bush 300 0 126 19 11 456 19 11 5 Sept., 1878	°5
rus, and Taupo 44 To Wera ,, 100 0 0 11 0 11	- 1
45 Whitikau 7,720 100 0 0 99 6 7 199 6 7 1878	85
40 Millianta and Tanatan III 30 000 III 2x III Maanin III yo	٠,
12/ 10/ 10 m 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	35
48 To Tuputni 4,000 , 150 0 0 1 1 0 151 1 0 25 April, 1076 125,180 ,, 375 0 0 41 6 10 416 6 10 14 Muruli, ,,	21
50 Pokohu 86,000 ,, 442 5 0 340 7 9 782 12 9 14 ,,	21
51 Lot 28, Parish of Matata 1,160 50 0 0 50 0 0	. 1
51 ,, 30, ,, 3,834 ,, 209 18 3 73 18 10 283 17 1 10 July, 1879	73
53 1 31 6,320 333 10 0 47 0 11 380 10 11 14 Minroli, 1878	21
[54] 0, 39;, 0, 1 [130/5] 0,(1	- 1
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	
50 Ngacipaniko 30,000 ,, 197 15 0 4 15 0 201 10 0 14 March, 1878	21
36 Kaikokopu 16,676 , , 1,773 4 0 44 13 9 1,837 17 9 14	21
50 Waipunuku 2,675 16 Oct., ,,	99
60 Wuiparapara 425 , 178 0 0 10 ,, 178 0 0 16 ,,	22
61 Ohineahuru 1,000 ,, 77 0 0 77 0 0 16 ,, 14 March,	99
27 100 hours 1 3,473 17 2 42 Aug	Bi
[03] Political (1) [10] [10	99
[27] Daniel III III III III III III III III III I	21
Us l'aongaroa 15,388 ,, 2,031 0 50 17 0 2,065 3 0 14 minon, ,,	21
67 Putaingataru 3,583 ", 102 0 0 102 0 0	- 1
68 Papanui 1842 272 0 0 272 0 0	
69 To Rau o to Huis 587 , , 243 14 0 5 9 0 249 3 0 14 March, 1878	21
70 Te Tuinu ,, 25 0 0 25 0 0	. 1
71 To Koutu 5,000 ", 91 0 0 198 8 10 289 8 10 14 March, 1878	2] 1

		113 114 115 110 117 118	Waikohu North Mangnokura Tututohorn		5,762 15,000 12,700 2,800 5,000 5,000 2,150 	 664,051	99 99 99 99 99 99		400 0 120 0 50 0	4	60 4 6 82 i5 6 63 17 2 112 14 6 81 15 10 897 4 6 4,765 9 2	37 6 0 400 4 6 202 15 6 50 0 0 263 17 0 262 14 6 391 15 10 1,449 5 10	24 ", 24 ", 24 ", 24 ", 24 ", 24 ", 24 ",	, ,, ,, ,,	9 9 9 9 9	
			•				- Provincio	ıl Dist	riot of We	111	ngton.					
		120 121 122 123 124	Mengatainoka Mohaka Mohaka Mangatainoka Ahetau		1,020 16,400 46,600 74,018 	*** *** *** ***	H. W. Brabant		115 0 140 12 1,077 13 1,436 8 20 0	9.00	110 8 0 102 17 1 334 11 6	225 8 0 140 12 0 1,180 10 4 1,771 0 0 20 0 0	5 Juno, 14 Mar., 14 ", 7 Feb.,	1879 1878 "	60 21 21 11	
	Manawanu and Otaki	125 126 127 128 129	" " "	2A 2B 2C 2C 2D 2B	6,000 6,000 6,000 6,000 6,000		# # # #		9,432 15	8	790 2 3	10,222 17 11	10 Jan.,	·	4	
ን ን		131 132 133 134 135 136	Ngawhakaraua No. 1 Ngakaroro No. 14 Pukehou No. 4 No. 5L		1,075 50 4,444 1,000 4,118 60)) 	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	105 0 55 0	0	 29 4 6 3 15 6 	31 9 2 10 0 0 892 12 6 108 15 6 55 0 0 48 3 6	10 11 10 Jnn., 10 11 10 11	1878 '' 1879	4 4 7	,
	Vanganui	137 138 139 140	Horowhonua Tuwhakatupua Aorangi, Middlo ,,, Lowor Otamakapua		6,231 7,105 4,925 104,521 4,995		11 10 11		529 0 505 0 243 8	7	608 1 3 61 17 8 73 13 6 3 4 0 3,854 11 1	1,722 17 3 590 17 8 578 13 6 246 12 7 9,016 11 1 70 5 6	7 Feb., 10 Jun., 7 Feb., 7 "	1878	11 4 11 11	
		142 143 144 145 140 147 148	Rouautahi Rotaruko Maketu Olairi No. 1 Te Kickie Otairi No. 2		1,500 10,000 20,585 5,000 58,905 1,500 59,000		11 11 11 11 11 11		367 14 2,482 10 75 0 6,872 5 81 0	600	70 8 0 134 0 2 2 13 4 534 13 5	438 2 2 2,616 10 2 77 13 4 7,406 18 11 81 0 925 0 0 91 0 0	7 Fob., 16 Oct., 14 Fcb., 16 Jan., 20 Fcb.,	1878 " 1879	11 99 15 7 20	
		150 151 152 153 154 155 156	Okaka Otairi No. 3 Murimotu (Parepuia Minungakaretu To Ranga		15,000 50,000 63,000 4,000	300,000 	D D D D D D D D D D D D D D D D D D D		175 0 2,530 0 1,079 10 ,25 0 2,589 4 125 8	0000	15 10 0 2,102 19 3 1,141 7 10 52 3 6 50 0 0	190 10 0 2,530 0 0 3,182 9 3 25 0 0 3,730 11 10 177 11 6	24 Jan., 25 July, 12 ,,	1878 1879 1878	8 78 69 69	^

The Volcanic Plateau

APPENDIX V

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1882

AJHR, 1882

Bay of Plenty and Taupo.	237 Ohinemuri No. 144 238 Ohinemuri No. 154 239 Ohinemuri No. 154 240 Ohinemuri No. 154 241 Ohinemuri No. 174 243 Owharoa No. 24 244 Owharoa No. 24 245 To Aroha West 246 Waitoa 247 Manawaru Reserve 248 Waitoa 250 F 4 Waitoa 251 Off To Plako 251 Off To Plako 252 To Poho No. 2 253 To Poho No. 2 254 Tanutanu 255 To Poho No. 2 257 Karioi No. 2 258 No. 3 259 Thames Foreshore 260 Rangiwhakaoma No. 1 261 Rangiwhakaoma No. 1 262 Rangiwhakaoma No. 2 263 Mopukiore No. 2 264 Lot No. 15 265 No. 10 267 Waitoi No. 2 271 O No. 20 271 O No. 23 271 O No. 23 272 O No. 23 273 O No. 27 274 O No. 27 274 O No. 27 274 O No. 27 275 O No. 27 275 O No. 27 276 No. 37 277 O No. 27 278 No. 27 279 Pukeroa No. 2 280 To Puke	195 0 0 17,127 0 0 21,435 0 0 91 0 0 1,836 0 0 220,467 0 0 616 0 0 21,726 0 0 616 0 0 22,739 0 0 500 0 0 800 0 0 800 0 0 800 0 0 189 3 0 189 3 0 221 0 0 339 3 0 221 0 0 23,39 3 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 21 0 22 1 0 23 1 0 24,396 0 0 4,818 0 0 22,396 0 0 4,818 0 0 36,158 22,388 0 0 36,158	E. W. Puckoy B. W. Puckoy H. W. Brabant Davie and Mitchell J. C. Young Henry Mitchell	675 0 0 1 3 300 0 0 1 3 35 0 0 1 3 30 0 0 10 0 21 2 14 3 4 4 4 5 55 10 0 8 4 18 9 16 17 6 15 15 0 16 17 6 15 15 0 80 0 0 3,626 19 0 74 8 16 5 0 3 2 16 5 0 3 2 16 5 0 3 2 16 5 0 3 2 17 7 7 18 18 5 0 7 9 8 29 7	28 June, 1882 28 Aug., 1878 28 Aug., 1879 29 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 32 Aug., 1879 33 Aug., 1879 34 Aug., 1880 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 32 Aug., 1879 33 Aug., 1879 34 Aug., 1887 34 Aug., 1887 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1880 32 Aug., 1879 33 Aug., 1880 34 Aug., 1887 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1880 32 Aug., 1880 33 Aug., 1880 34 Aug., 1880 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1880 39 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1880 31 Aug., 1880 32 Aug., 1880 33 Aug., 1880 34 Aug., 1880 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1880 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1880 31 Aug., 1880 31 Aug., 1880 32 Aug., 1880 33 Aug., 1880 34 Aug., 1880 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1880 38 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 30 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 31 Aug., 1879 32 Aug., 1879 34 Aug., 1879 35 Aug., 1879 36 Aug., 1879 37 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 38 Aug., 1879 39 Aug., 1880 30 Aug., 1879 30	1302 10 July, 1879 73 1302 25 Sopt., 100 1198 8 April, 1880 269 270 268 267 270 3842 4 July, 1878 78 268 13 Sapt., 1877 30 Mur., 1882 30 4 July, 1878 65 1338 24 Aug., 1882 70 1338 24 Aug., 1882 70 1337 30 Mar., 1882 70 1337 34 Aug., 1882 70 1337 35 July, 1879 67 1337 34 Aug., 1882 70 1337 30 Mar., 1882 70 134 35 July, 1879 78 673 15 July, 1879 78 673 15 July, 1879 78 674 35 July, 1879 78 677 17 Nov., 1881 678 125 July, 1879 78 1210 7 Fob., 1881 11 1211 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 11 1209 7 " " 17 1212 7 Fob., 1881 11 1208 13 July, 1879 78	Plus old payments, £435. " " £1,903. " " £65. Tararu Cemotery. Ngatiwhakano Tribe Nyntipikiao " Ngatikororu " Ngatikororu " Ngatikororu " Ngatikorokawa " Tuwharetoa " Ngatimunawa "
Bay of	275 ,, No. 32 276 ,, No. 34 277 ,, No. 37 278 ,, No. 63 279 Pukeroa No. 2	\$0 0 0 \$0 0 0 \$0 0 0 \$0 0 0 \$1,50 0 0 \$20,388 0 0 \$24,191 0 0 \$1,23 0 0 \$1,194 0 0 \$1,248 0 0 \$1,46 1 0 \$1 3 5 \$2,140 0 0 \$2,0,10 0 0 \$1,50 0 0	,, ,, ,,	16 5 0 3 2 16 5 0 3 2 116 5 0 3 2 116 5 0 3 2 116 5 0 3 2 116 5 0 3 2 116 5 0 3 2 1168 2 1 15.586 7 9 829 7 170 0 0 4 19 2,140 0 0 78 12 635 0 0 71 9 2,140 0 0 78 12 635 0 0 71 9 113 0 0 22 6 30 0 0 2 0 0 465 9 9 0 15 6 2,563 18 8 222 16 2	2	1210 7 Feb., 1881 11 1211 7 ,, ,, 11 1209 7 ,, ,, 11 1219 7 Feb., 1881 11 805 10 June, 1879 62	Under couversion lease to freehold. Or Fort Chalaton.

	li	,	NUMBER	y Aones.			PAYMENTS.		Dand.		If proclaimed Waste Lands of the	
District.	Number,	Block.	Purchased	Lensod.	Through Whom Negotiated.	Parchase- money or Rent.	Incidental.	Total.	Dato.	No.	Orown, Date and Number of the Onzette.	l Romarks.
Poverty Bay. Walketo. U continued.	290 Kaingar 291 Hersush 291 Hersush 293 Ruumgi 295 Tauhara 296 " 296 " 297 Iangila 300 Tahurus 301 Te Foku 303 Lot. 327, 304 Pokaesi 305 Unibut 306 Tokoros 307 Waihires	No. 1 No. 2 No. 2 No. 2 No. 3 North (part of) Middlo No. 1 No. 3 Tahutangata ti No. 3 North No. 1 North No. 1 No.	5,143 o 5,141 o 13,819 o 13,150 o 141 o 14,200 o 252 o 2,000 o 6,510 o 3,875 o 1,786 o 1,786 o 1,786 o 1,789 o 1,141 o 1,789 o 1,141 o 1,789 o 1,141 o 1,789 o 1,141 o	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	S. Locke Henry Mitchell H. W. Brabant S. Locke H. W. Brabant R. S. Bush James Mackay S. Lockq T. W. Porter	### ##################################	2 264 12 1 57 12 12 13 14 0 19 8 4 15 3 10 20 3 3 10 20 5 3 11 10 20 5 3 11 10 20 5 3 10 20 5 3 10 20 5 3 10 20 5 3 10 20 5 3 10 20 5 24 10 20 24 10 2	338 14 0 464 8 4 445 12 0 1,685 3 10 1,173 3 11 143 7 0 135 0 6 723 17 4 250 0 0 10,915 0 3 124 14 6 62 4 0 364 11 3 1,419 15 11 6,300 5 7 6,983 16 6 4,470 19 5 1,033 0 11 750 11 8	21 " " " 1 Juno, " 15 July, 1872 10 Aug., 1875 10 " " 1872 10 Aug., 1875 10 " 1872 12 June, 1881 22 Feb., 1881 23 Feb., 1881 4 June, 1881 4 June, 1881 4 June, 1881 3 " 1875 21 April, " 1877 27 May, 1876 6 " 1877 11 June, 1879 18 " " " 1877 11 June, 1879 18 " " " 1877 11 June, 1879 18 " " " 1879 18 " " " " 1879 18 " " " " 1879 18 " " " " " 1879 18 " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	1306 1276 1318 1406 1318 1406 1319 1277 1273 1408 1319	30 Mar., 1881 3 30 7, 3 17 Nov., 1881 1 17 Nov., 1881 1 18 April, 1880 3 16 June, 1881 2 25 Aug., 6 25 Aug., 7 28 Nov., 1878 1 25 July, 1877 2 21 Nov., 1878 1 22 Aug., 1881 3 23 Nov., 1878 1 24 Nov., 1878 1 25 Aug., 1881 3 27 Fob., 1881 7 7 7 28 April, 1880 3 8 April, 1880 3 7 Fob., 1881 7 7 7 25 Aug., 7 26 Aug., 7 27 July, 1879 7 30 Mar., 1882 3 30 7 30 30 7 3 30 7 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30	Old redoubt site. 147 169 179 189 189 189 189 189 189 189 189 189 18

Drovingial	District	AF.	Hawko's Bay.	

			Rerunn of	LANDS	Provid Punchased and Le		der Negoti	-	ho North Island	l—coi	ntinued.	_	Ċ
			NUMBER OF	Aones.	Through Whom		PAYMENTS.		Drud.		If prociningd Wasto Lands of the		ij.
District.	Number.	Block.	Parchaecd.	Leased.	Nogutiated.	Purchase ' money or Ront.	Incidental.	Total.	Dato.	No.	Crown, Date and Number of the (Tazette.	Remarks.	
Mile Bueh. deale.	378 379 380 381 382 383	Umupapamaro Rotokukarangu Ahuaturanga Valurahara Ngamoko Puketoi No. 1 No. 3	A. R. P. 705 3 20 6,889 0 0 36,420 0 0 20,953 0 0 10,181 0 0 3,841 0 0 25,174 0 0	**** *** *** *** *** ***	II. W. Brabaut J. P. Hamlin Samuel Locke	£ m. d. 171 5 0 2,280 14 3	£ s. d. 81 o 8 295 12 o	252 5 8	11 April, 1881 18 May, 1877	1,261	25 Aug., 1881 69 7 Feb., ,, 11 9 Aug., 1877 69 25 ,, 1831 69 7 Feb., 1878 11 27 Dec., 1877 102 27 ,, 101	See No. 375.	
Serentr	385 386 387 388	Ta Öliu (part of) Rakaistai Tustus Umutsoros Oough and Mauri Islands General claims, &c. Total, Hawke's Bay	2,036 0 0 7,230 0 0 7,950 0 0 19,473 0 0 		" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	200 0 0 160 0 0	 54 3 0	200 0 0 214 3 0			7 Pob., 1878 11	One signature required to complete title. Four signatures ditte. One signature ditte.	
	1	Total, Hawas a Day	140,052 3 207			21,244 4 3		27,790 2 10	1	<u></u>		<u> </u>	Ċ
		1			Provi	ncial Distri	ot of Welli	ngton.				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
Taupo	191	" No. 1 " No. 4	9,800 0 0 3,576 0 0 5,430 0 0 6,171 0 0 3,1,159 0 0 18,500 0 0 31,000 0 0		II. W. Brabant Samuel Locko	1,740 0 0	3 0 0	1,743 0 0	21, Feb., 1875		25 Aug., 1881 69 9 1877 69 25 1881 69 7 Fub., 1878 11 27 Doc., 1877 102 27 102		
Seventy-Mile Bush.	397 400 421 403 404 405 406 407 408	Mo. 5 Umulaoron Kaihinu Nu. 1 No. 2 Ekotahuna Blongorongo Te Pukahu Mangahao No. 1 No. 2 Ngatapu No. 1 ,, No. 2 Kaulianga Nue, 1 and 2 Kaulianga Nue, 1 and 2	15,500 0 0 8,1,10 0 0 11,000 0 0 11,000 0 0 5,000 0 0 0,000 0 0 14,000 0 0 14,000 0 0 7,050 0 0 3,500 0 0		0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	12,515 7 0	, 1,011 11 2		(10 Oct., 1871 10 " " 10 " "	32 32 32 32 32 32 32 32 32 32 46	27 " " 101 2 July, 1874 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35 2 " " 35	,, No. 2 ,, No. 2A ,, No. 2U	
	411	Roserra in Mangaliao No. 1 No. 2 Ngatapu No. 2 No. 1	5,30 0 0l 3,50 0 0 500 0 0 525 0 0		James Booth Superintendent James Booth	170 0 0 175 0 0 60 0 0 500 0 0	18 11 0	60 0 0 518 11 0	1 July, 1881 18 Nov., 1872 26 Juna, 1879		16 June, 1881 47 25 Aug., , (6) 26 June, , 47		

Payments charged against the other portions of those blocks situate in the Provincial District of Hawke's Buy, pending an adjustment of accounts. (See Nos. 379 to 387.)

Provincial District of Auckland.

				Number o	r Aonus.	Through Whom		PAYMENTS.		Estimated	in which t	o, of Auzello Vegatiations	Remarks.
District.		Number.	Block.	Purchased.	Leased.	Nogotiated.	On Account of Purchase- money or Ront.	Incidental.	Total.	Lightlities.		Nativo Land Act, 1877."	Acidatas.
Mangakabia Whangarei Kaipara	. 1	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 2 2 2 3 4 5 6	To Waiko Otavoa Waitomotomo Mangoro Pipiwharauroa Puhipuhi Taunntamata Tikinui Hukatere Moohau No. 4 Ooromandel Foreshore Ipu o Moohau Opitomoko and Kuranui Waokauri Mangakirikiri No. 3 South Waitoa and Piako Waitoa and Piako Waitou and Waitoa East Walhou West No. 2 To Tautiti No. 2 To Taritti No. 3 To Tautiti No. 4 Waihou East and West To Taritti No. 5 To Taritti No. 6 Usahou Waihou & Company Waihou & Company Waihou & Company Owheroa No. 6 Waihoraksko Bast West Oruahine	A. 848 3,000 8,945 500 282 25,000 10,702 10,410 7,600 848 1,850 178 491 200,000 20,000 279 275 50,000 113 8,470 1,487	A	G. E. Nelson	## 8. d. 50 0 0 70 0 0 3 0 0 2,332 10 0 70 0 0 315 0 0 315 16 8 205 0 0 301 15 16 8 205 0 0 301 5 16 8 205 0 0 301 8 2 301 8 10 4,041 15 0 113 10 0 118 0 0 3,269 2 2 278 18 0	£ s. d. 235 4 2 194 17 6 63 2 0 144 6 10 14 3 4 2 3 0 10 10 4 2 2 0 4,127 9 1 425 6 6 639 3 6 85 18 3 531 4 6	£ s. d. 50 0 0 70 0 0 235 4 2 50 0 0 3 0 0 2,527 7 6 373 2 0 115 16 8 249 6 10 405 11 8 402 3 0 405 11 8 402 3 0 21,889 14 3 3,728 6 0 199 8 3 108 0 0 3,800 6 8 278 18 0	295 302 12 100 3,244 1,697 275 8,209 69 139 137 605	13 Oct., 13 Oct., 13 Oct., 19 Dec., 13 Oct., 13 Reb., 16 " 16 May, 16 " 16 May, 16 " 16 May, 16 " 16 May, 16 " 13 April, 13 April,	1881 80 1881 80 1881 80 1878 128 1879 17 1878 17 1878 44 1878 44	Or Mackay Town.
Ťaupo		30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37	Hukitawatawa Hopukiore No. 1 Whitikau Tauranga-Taupo Lot 28, Parish of Matata , 30, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,		6,320 13,675	n n n n n n n	126 0 0 100 0 0 50 0 0 50 0 0 536 11 7 333 10 0 940 6 1	1 1 0 99 6 7 79 13 10 47 0 11 72 17 3 8 14 0 771 1 4	7 0 0 0 127 1 0 199 6 7 50 0 0 0 116 5 5 380 10 11 1013 3 4 4 101531 4 8		to July, 14 March,	1879 73 1878 21	

		Total, Auckland	693,028	239,621			53,925 1 10	11,687 16 3	65,612 18 1	109,898				advances.
	81 81	Taitai Negotiutions abandoned	2,150	:::	,,,	•••	3,947 6 10	81 15 10 2,142 0 8	6,089 7 6	174	74 ,,	11	9	Subject to recovery of
	80	Puko a Maru	9,483		1		150 0 0	112 14 6	162 14 6	1,747	24 ,,	"	9	1
	70	Tututohora	5,000))	***	50 0 0 200 0 0	63 17 2		522	24 ,,	"	9	
	77	Waingaromia No. 3 Mangaokura	5,762 2,800	***] "	***	36 16 0	0 10 0	37 6 0	683 440	2.1 ,,	"	9	Į.
	76	Tataraliako	21		j "	***	41 10 6	4 4 10		10	24 19	,,	9	
	75	Mangarara No. 2	164			***	374 3 11	11 5 3		446	24 ,,	,, 10	9	
•	74	Puremungahua	2,890	:::	, ,	•••	43 0 0	43 4 0	1 -5 ' .	330	24 ,,	"	9	
	72 73	Mntatuotonga Ngatawakawaka	1,385			***	41 7 1	86 17 6		131 167	24 ,, 24 ,,	"	9	1
	7!	Pienuau	3,833	. ***	, ,	•••	594 5 0	257 18 3	852 3 3	502	24 Jan.,	1878	2	
	70	To Umuhaku	422		, ;	•••	· 58 0 0	1	58 0 0]	25 ,,		78	
	69	No. 3	58	:::	",	,		:::			25 ,,	11 11	78	
	68	No.	348] ",	•••	11 2 0	111 3 4	211 3 4	147	25 n	0	78	
	67	Ahomatarike Mangaotawhito	5,632 988		1: "	***	200 0 0 100 0 0	221 5 9		726	25 "	"	78 78	
Poverty Bay	65	Puketauhinu	5,750	'	"	***	200 0 0		200 0 0		25 July,	1879	78	
Bast Coast and	64	Houpaps and To Wers	20,000		John Brooking	***	300 0 0	21 12 5	321 12 5	i"	15 Dec.,	<u>, 11</u>	106	
Waikato	63	Rotorua-Patetere	32,500	:::	,	***	326 6 1	7"1 0	333 7 1	11,700	13 Oct.,	1881	Ro	1
·	61	Wuiwhakaata	2,000 20		"	***	10 0 0		10 0 0				ĺ	
	60	Horohoro	50,000		"	•••	60 0 0	87 16 0	147 16 0	6,190				}
	59	Parekarangi	•••	80,000	" ·	• • • •	125 0 0	***	125 0 0	9,875	14 March,	11	2í	,
	57 58	Opureke Oruanui	1,500	14,626	"	:::	220 0 0	69 18 4	289 18 4	1,873	16 Oct.,	"	99	1
	56	Kahaksharoa	2,000 1,500	•••	"	•••	25 0 0 37 0 0	ļ ;··	37 0 0	475 151	14 11	11	21	
	55	Rotomohana		5,000	,,	***	50 0 0		50 0 0	575	[4 ii	**	2!	i
	54	Ratoreka and Pusiti	•••	35,000	, ,	•••	, 140 0 0	9 18 0	149 18 0	4,235	14 17	'n	21	
	52 53	Tumunui	,,,,,,	50,000	"	•••	283 10 0	1 ""	283 10 0	5,967	14 March,	1878	21	
,	51	77 1	2,200 5,000		ļ "	•••	136 1 6	9 15 0	19 5 0	1,237	5 5 4 11 6,	1079		Į
	50	Kapenga	***	20,000	"	•••	70 0 0	0.16 0	70 0 0	1,930	14 March, 5 June,	1878	21 60	
	49	Owhatiuru	***	10,000	"	***	23 15 0		23 15 0	1,976]
	46	Opakau	1,500	:::	, ,	•••	31 0 0		31 0 0	169	14 %	"	21	!
	46 47	Rotohokaboka	20,000	5,000	"		953 0 6	111 7 0	1 4 4	1,047	14 ,,	,,	21	1
	45	To Ituu o to Huia To Koutu	587		, ,,	***	243 14 0	10190		343	14 March,	1878	21	
	44	Pukaingataru	3,583		,,	***	102 0 0		102 0 0		M	. 0 . 0		ļ.
	43	Kaituna and To Tumu	6,686		ii.	•••	15 0 0		25 0 0	1,672	14		21	1
	41	Puongaros and Papanui	25,288		,,,		2,903 6 0	56 17 0	2,960 3 0	2,010	14 March,	"	21	}
	40	Waitshanul	26,616 21,736	***	, "	•••	3,084 2 3	389 14 11	3.473 17 2	3,589 }	14 ,, 22 Aug.,		21 81	
	39	Kaikokopu	16,676		, ,	***	1,898 4 0	1 46 13 9	1,944 17 9	94,	[15 "	**	!!	1

RETURN of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED, or under NEGOTIATION, in the North Island-cont	inued.
Provincial District of Wellington.	

			Иомини ов Уоивн				PAYMENTS.			Date and No. of Gazette in which Negotiations		, n
District.	Number.	Block.	Purchased.	Lensed.	Through Whom Negotiated.	On Account of Purchase- money or Rent.	Incidental.	Total.	Liubililics.	nre notified under Government Nati Purchases Act,	Romurks.	
aupo	83	Te Matai Mangatainoka Mohaka Mohaka	16,400	A. 	H. W. Brabant	£ 8. d. 115 0 0 . 140 12 0 1,077 13 3	£ s. d. 110 8 0	£ s. d. 225 8 0 140 12 0 1,180 10 4	£ 1,089 2,417	5 Juno, 1879 14 Mar., 1878		
Vairarapa ,	85 86 87 88	Mangatainoka No. 1A No. 1D	4,036		James Booth	1)	334 11 6	1,985 15 0	20,000	7 Fob., ,, 7 ,, ,,) 11 11	
	89 90	No. 2B No. 3 No. 4	3,170 37,847	•••	99 19			20 0 0		7 " "	111	
taki-Manawatu	91 93 94	Ahetau Ukiwhenua Umukereru Muhunoa No. 1	1,000 500	 	n n	20 0 0	2 19 0	20 0 0 0 2 19 0 31 9 2	230	10 Jun., 1871		
aki-diadawatu	95 96 97 98	Ngawhakarana No. 1 Pukehou No. 52	4,118))))))	10 0 0 55 0 0 48 3 6		10 0 0 55 0 0 48 3 6	975 12	10 Jan., 1871	1 7 1	•
Zaoganui .	100 101	Horowhonus Otamakapus Ngarakanwhakarara Kauautahi	4,995		у у	1,114 16 0 5,162 0 0 367 14 2	1 3 3,864 3 7 70 5 6 70 8 0	1,722 17 3 9,026 3 7 70 5 6 438 2 2	12,000 47,100 757	7 Feb., 1875 7 " "	11	
	102	Rotaruko Muketu Te Kiekie	20,585))))	2,5,37 to 0 75 0 0 81 0 0	134 0 2 2 13 4 	2,671 10 2 77 13 4 81 0 0	550 669	7 Feb., 1875 16 Oct., ,, 16 Jun., 1879	99	. 1
	100	Otairi No 5 Otaka Otairi No, 6 Murimotu	50,000	300,000	99 99 91	925 0 0 175 0 0 2,530 0 0 1,079 10 0	15 10 0 2,340 17 '0	925 0 0 190 10 0 2,5,30 0 0 3,420 7 0	\$1,200 \$,450 10,200	20 Feb., ,,	8	
	110	{ Parspuis }	63,000		10 \$ 10	25 0 0 1,589 4 0 125 8 0	1,141 7 10	3,7,30 11 10 177 11 6	22,611 1,275	25 July, ! 1879	69	•
	113	To Ngauo Ngahuinga Akuahu	11,640	•••))))	30 0 0 500 0 0 1,103 4 0	318 9 6	80 0 0 500 0 0 1,421 13 6 1,400 12 0	845 2,670 {	12 ,, ,, 10 ,, 1879 20 Feb., ,,	73 20 7	
	117	Tanupara To Wharau	3,000		3) · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1,359 10 3 13 5 10 1,300 0 0 50 0 0	26 13 4 	39 19 2 1,300 0 0 50 0 0	1,862	10 duly, ,, 20 feb., ,,	7.3	
	120	l =	70,000 540		, ,, ,,	2,005 0 0 278 0 5	23 0 0 177 4 4 87 10 0	2,028 0 0 455 4 9 1,137 0 0	24,245 3,451	20 Feb., 1879 20 ,, ,,	20 20 20	

The Volcanic Plateau

APPENDIX VI

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1886

AJHR, 1886

C.

RETURN of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED,	or under NEGOTIATION	in the North Island-continued.
Provincial	District of Wellingto	n.

		Area.				Date and No. of Gazette	ŀ
Number.	District and Block.	Estimated Proportion represented	Through whom paretleted.	PAYMENTS.	Estimated — Liabilities	in which Negotiations	Romarks.
Nur	- · · · · ·	Total. by Intorest already acquired.		On Account of Purchase Incidental. Total.		Purchases Act, 1877."	
73	Taupo— Tapapa	39,355 12,950	W. H. Grace, H. Mitcheil, and J. E. Grace	£ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. 646 14 0 046 14		14 March, 1878 21	·
74 75	Kalmanawa No. 14	00,000 1,087 1,020		110 0 0 110 0 0	0 19	5 June, 1879 60	
78 77 78	WAIRARAPA	1,000 1,000 24,590	T. MoDonnell	20 0 0 20 0	7 1,000	28 July, 1881 01	
79 80 81	Mangatainoka A	1,956 1,000 875 125		78 2 6 2 2 0 80 4		7 Pobruary, 1878 11 7	
82 83 84	H J K	7,015 12,519 9,540		0 15 0 0 15 2,661 12 4 97 10 0 2,699 2	0 4,400 4 5,100		, 6
85 86 87	OTAKI-MANAWATU— Tuwhakatupua No. 1 No. 2 Ngawhakaraua	4,762	: :: ::	165 14 0 69 19 11 229 8 748 9 6 68 19 2 811 16 10 0 0		1	
88 89	Ngawiakaraua	52,000		98 8 0 1,114 10 0 608 1 8 1,722 17	3 9,000	7 Foburary, 1878 11	
90 91 92	Waimarino	4,995 5,000	W. J. Butler	14,030 1 6 495 17 10 14,525 19 70 5 6 70 5 76 0 0 2 19 4 77 19 1,100 0 0 15 10 0 1,115 10	6 1,500	16 October, 1878 99	
99 94 95 96	Otairi No. 5	50,000 44,450 14,816		2,555 0 0 2,655 0 2,406 12 8 12 17 11 2,419 10 1,683 5 7 19 5 8 1,702 11	0 15,200 2 4,316 3 2,460	24 January, 1878 9 9	
97 98 99	Murimotu No. 1	500 48 8,822 8,465 18,000 1,585		7 5 3 7 6 593 19 4 3 0 0 596 18 285 7 0 4 3 0 280 10	4 816 6 1,728	24 9	
100 101 102	No. 4 No. 5 Maungakaretu No. 8	18,081 3,829 7,251 6,570		205 8 7 265 8 404 4 6 8 3 0 492 7 3,120 14 7 620 11 9 9,750 5	1 1,470	24 0	
103 104 105	No. 4 No. 5	0,259 8,088 4,000		3,120 14 7 G20 11 9 0,750 5 125 8 0 52 8 0 177 11 1,603 4 0 918 9 0 1,921 19	0 1,275	1 1	^
106 107	Ahuahu	6,537	: :: ::	1 4 704 40 0 1 40 0 0 1 1 000 17		16 February, " 7	

RETURN of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED, or under NEGOTIATION, in the North Island-continued.

PART II.-NEGOTIATIONS IN PROGRESS.

Provincial District of Auckland.

		٨	nea.		l .	·_			Date and No. of Gazett	
nuci.	District and Block.		Estimated Proportion	Through whom negotiated.		Рачмента.		Estimated Liabilities.	in which Negotiations are notified under "The	Romarks.
an 4		Total.	represented by Interests already acquired.		On Account of Purchase- money or Rent	Incidental.	Total.		Government Native Lan Purchases Act, 1877."	
1 2 3 4 5	WHANGAREI— Otarca Mangere Pipiwinarauroa Taumatarata Hauturu Paralirahi	500 282 500 0,900	A	J. S. Clendon, R.M	£ s. d. 70 0 0 50 0 0 8 0 0 70 0 0 90 0 0 25 0 0	£ s. d.	£ s. d. 70 0 0 50 0 0 4 2 0 70 0 0 80 0 0	680 63 10 80	19 October, 1881 80 28 July, 1681 61	Little Barrier Isl'd.
7 8 9 10 11 12	COROMANDEL AND THAMES— Moshau No. 4 Coromandel Foreshore Opitomoko and Kuranui Waiwhariki Parareka No. 2 Waokauri	7,600 848 849 80 802	2,829 57 18 100	Harry Kenrick, R.M.	205 0 0 400 0 0 255 11 8 500 0 0 20 0 0	15 11 2 44 6 10 2 8 0 20 11 0 1 1 0 10 10 4	1,141 7 10 249 0 10 402 9 0 270 2 9 501 1 0 80 10 4	170 1,000 12	16 Fobruary, 1883 17 16 May, 1878 44 	Д
13 14 15 16 17 18	Wharekawa East No. 2 Waitoa and Piako Waitou and Waitoa East Pukehango Ohinemuri No. 24 No. 44	491 0,921 200,000 20,000 1,000 220	 75		8,802 19 0 119 10 0 22 10 0 210 10 0	4 9 0 0 15 10 1,581 9 6 125 6 0 85 18 9 2 0 0	04 8 0 203 15 10 23,546 8 8 9,728 6 0 199 H 9 24 10 0 220 0 0	197 46 74	16 May, 1878 44 25 March, 1886 10 16 May, 1878 44 16 18 44 16 May, 1878 44 16 2 44	
20 21 22 23 24 25 20	No. 104 No. 194 No. 164	9,740	90 13 154 2,808		922 18 0 9 12 0 50 8 0	2 0 0 7 2 0 2 0 0 2 0 0 39 0 10 15 9 0 4 0 0	93 0 0 20 18 0 5 12 0 49 8 0 955 18 10 25 1 0 54 8 0	15 9 189 200 1	16	
27 28	No. 5 BAY OF PLENTY Tubua	115	70	H. W. Brabant, R.M., and Gil- bort Mair			140 1 8	990	16	Mayor Island.
29 30 31 32	Karena	6	0 1 5 14	Ditto	12 10 0	::	7 13 2 8 19 3 12 16 0 90 6 0	18 19 9 13		Lizard Island.

Parish of Waiotabl—Lot 321		5 0 4 4 4 5 5 5 5 21 20 19 20 20 20	8 15 0 0 0 8 19 0 25 0 0 12 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0		W. H. Grace, H	. Mitchell, and	0 0 2 10 2 10 0 10 0 10 0 10 0 10 0 10	000000000000000000000000000000000000000	1 18 3 9 1 18 2 8 1 18 2 9 1 16 1 15 2 6 1 15	00000000000	4 19 0 4 14 0 4 13 0 4 13 0 6 13 0 4 19 0 4 19 0 12 5 6 19 16 0 12 5 6 11 15 6	5 Nov., 1 Mar., 4 Doo., 4 Doo., 1 Mar., 8 Mar., 23 Nov., 23 Mar., 6 May, 23 Mar.,	1886 1885 1886 1885	1568 1509 1570 1571 1573 1574 1575 1576 1577 1578 1577 1578 1679 1580			
Total Auckland	• • •	83,716	3 12		J. E. Grace	•	8,151 2	3	529 14	1	8,074 16 4						
					Prov	incial Distr	ict of W	elllı	ngton.								
																	
'auro— Mangatainoka		10,495	0 0	ļ	W. H. Graco, H	. Mitchell, and	804 3	0	• • • •		804 0 0	9∴April,	1896	040	1 July, 1886	96	
		16,495 7,256 10,000	0 0	1	W. H. Graco, H J. E. Graco Ditto			8		1	804 0 0 1,180 10 4 2,500 0 0	9_April, 9 15 May,	1896	646 647 651	1 July, 1886	96	
-		7,256	0 0 0	::	J. E. Graco Ditto		1,077 18 2,500 0 1,825 0 1,511 0	9 0	102 17 175 0 200 0	0	1,180 10 4	9		647	•		
Mangatainoka		7,256 10,000 6,627 8,630	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	::	J. E. Graco Ditto		1,077 13 2,500 0 1,825 0 1,511 0	0 0 0	102 17 178 0 200 0 300 0	000	1,180 10 4 2,500 0 0 1,500 0 0 1,711 0 0	9 15 May, 27 April, 5 Mar.,		647 651 648 650	:	:	
Mangatainoka Tapapa No. 1 Okahukura No. 7 WANGANUI— Maungakaretu No. 1 No. 2 No. 6	::	7,256 10,000 6,627 8,630 16,140	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	::	J. E. Graco Ditto T. MoDonnell		1,077 18 2,500 0 1,825 0 1,511 0 9,690 0	0 0 0	102 17 178 0 200 0 300 0 777 17	000	1,180 10 4 2,500 0 0 1,500 0 0 1,711 0 0 3,080 0 0	9 15 May, 27 April, 5 Mar.,		647 651 648 650	:	:	

BETURN (in Continuation of C.-7, 1885) of LANDS PURCHASED and LEASED, or under NEGOTIATION, in the North Island, showing Area, Expenditure, &c.

PART I.-NEGOTIATIONS COMPLETED.

Provincial District of Auckland.

— <u> </u>	ARBA.			. Payments.		Deed.	Date and Number of the Gazette in	
Number.	District and Block,	Purchased. Loased.	Through whom negotiated.	Purchaso- money or Ront.	Total.	Dato, No.	which prochained Crown Lands.	Romarks.
1	WHANGAREI— Waitomotomo Nos. 1 and 2	A. R. P. A. 8,272 0 0	J. S. Clondon, R.M.	£ s. d. 2,498 8 7 316 12 8	& s. d. 2,805 1 0	24 Nov., 1895 1589	1 July, 1886 36	
2 3 4 5	THAMES— Rangitoto Ohinemuri No. 3a	U 3 87 278 0 0 544 0 0 27 0 0 73 2 0	Harry Konrick, R.M.	30 0 0 11 2 6 89 0 0 0 4 0 171 18 0 13 5 0 0 6 0 5 9 6 79 2 0 4 19 0	41 2 0 98 4 6 185 9 0 14 9 6 78 1 0	22 May, 1886 1581 26 Mat., 1540 20 " 1541 20 " 1642 27 Nov., 1885 1632	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	
7 8 9 10 11 12	BAT OF PLENTY— Waotu No. 2n (part of) Okoheriki No. 2n Puketauhinu No. 2 Te Awa-o-Tukorako No. 2 Parish of Walotahi—Lot 71 74	80 0 10 8,900 0 0 8,000 0 0 20 0 0 20 0 0 20 0 0	G. T. Wilkinson II. W. Brabant, R.M., and Gilbort Mair. Ditto	75 0 0 7 10 0 2,922 7 0 88 0 11 1,000 13 8 10 2 0 94 7 6 2 4 6 10 0 0 115 6	82 10 0 2,960 7 11 1,076 16 2 30 12 0 11 15 6 12 5 0	9 Mar., 1880 1597 14 Dec., 1885 1535 8 1535 4 Fob., 1886 1598 99 Nov., 1885 1554 20 Qet., 1555	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 23 23	278	6 2 98 6 3 0 5 9 5 5 1 22 5 0 0 4 8 94 5 0 0 6 1 26 5 0 0 6 0 0 7 0 0 0 8 0 0 15 9 2 10		10 0 0 1 15 6 0 1 13 0 0 2 10 0 2 13 6 0 1 13 0 0 2 12 6 1 13 0 0 2 10 0 1 13 0 0 2 10 0 1 13 0 0 1 13	11 15 6 4 19 0 5 8 6 4 19 0 4 5 0 4 5 0 4 8 0 4 10 0 4 10 0 4 10 0	4 Mar., 1680 1556 15 % 1557 16 Fob., 1855 4 Dec., 1885 1559 20 Mar., 1880 1560 4		

APPENDIX VII

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1887

AJHR, 1887

DIVISION A.—LANDS not situated within the Boundaries referred to in Section 4, Subsection (5), of "The North Island Main Trunk Railway Loan Application Act, 1886."

Provincial District of Auckland.

		Ратмента.		~	Patments.		Dzed.		Date and Number	
Number	District and Block.	Area acquired.	Through whom negotiated.	To 81st March, 1880.	lat April, 1880, to 91et March, 1887.	Total.	Date.	No.	of the Gazette in which procinimed Crown Lands.	Romarks.
1 2	THANES— Vharokawa East No. 2	A. n. r. 6,921 0 0 99 0 93	II. A. Stratford	£ s. d. 9 0 0 270 2 9	£ я. d. 1,984 11 10 110 12 4	£ я. d. 1,987 11 10 889 14 7		1605 1604	26 May, 1897 33 26 " " 39	
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 22 22 22 22 22 22 23 33	TAUPO, BAY OF PLENTY— Whakaipo No. 2 Hukotawatawa Walkozere Hopukiors No. 1A Waltopere Hopukiors No. 1A Waltahanui No. 2 Parish of Waiotahi—Lot No. 6 76 279 279 279 205 300 302 302 304 317 319 320 320 320 321 321 322 324 329 320 321 321 322 324 325 326 327 327 328 329 320 320 321 322 324 325 326 327 327 328 328 329 320 320 321 322 323 324 326 327 327 328 329 320 320 320 320 320 321 322 323 324 326 327 327 328 329 320 320 320 320 320 320 321 322 323 324 326 327 327 328 329 320 320 320 320 320 320 320 321 322 323 324 326 327 327 328 329 320 320 320 320 320 320 320 320 321 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 327 328 329 320	24 2 23 71 1 0 48 2 0 1,050 0 0 20 0 0 21 0 0 22 0 0 20 0 0 5 2 6 4 2 18 5 0 26 7 1 30 5 3 30 5 1 6 0 0 38 5 2 7 5 3 28 2 1 39 8 3 20 20 0 0 19 1 19 23 0 0 22 0 0 21 0 20 5,735 0 0 2,280 0 0 1,985 0 0 1,985 0 0	W. II. Graco G. Mair John Brooking	192 0 0 159 17 6 469 8 0 98 9 6 120 0 0	17 14 8 10 7 0 60 0 0 10 0 0 12 13 0 13 16 0 4 18 0 3 15 2 2 12 0 6 10 0 2 12 6 3 0 0 4 19 0 11 0 0 4 19 0 11 0 0 6 10 10 6 11 0 0 12 9 0 6 11 0 0 12 9 0 6 12 0 0 6 12 0 0 6 13 0 0 6 14 15 0 6 11 0	177 12 2 479 15 0 98 9 6 180 0 0 10 0 0 12 19 0 13 10 0 4 18 0 3 15 2 2 12 0 5 10 0 4 18 0 1 10 0 4 18 0 1 10 0	16 March, 14 "" 15 Doc., 1896 25 "" 4 Aug., 15 Juno, 22 Fob., 1887 29 July, 1886 29 "" 17 Aug., 16 Juno, 14 Fob., 1887 29 July, 10 "" 20 Doc., 4 Aug., 20 July, 11 "" 11 "" 12 Juno, 1887 11 "" 12 Juno, 1887 11 "" 11 "" 12 Juno, 1886 4 "" 1886 5 Aug., 3 July, 1886 9 Aug., 3 July, 3 "" 10 July, 11 "" 1887	1638 1592 1694 1594 1595 1636 1596 1697 1638 1598 1699 1600 1595 1641 1596 1610 1610 1610	26 May, 1887 . 26	
	Total Aucklaud '	19,012 0 22		9,355 9 10	3,402 8 6	5,767 18 4				A.

-	-
_	J
u	IJ.
_	-

40

Wanganui- Kalmanuka (part of)		4,004	0 0	W. J. Butler	••		••		••		•		14 Feb., 1887		26 May, 18	187 3	33	Seo No. 38.
Taupo— Kaimanawa No. 14		19,548	0 0	W. H. Grace			••	.	070 17	3	070 1	i7 8	4 Oot., 1890	655	26			
Makak 117 a 117 a akam	ľ	24,152	0 0	1				-	070 17	-	070 1	7 3]		i	l		
Total Wellington	1				Prov	inoi	al Distr	let o							<u> </u>			
		24,103				inoi		let o							<u> </u>	1		
PATEA —	<u>'</u> 		0 0	W. J. Butler			al Distr	1	f Taran	aki	•		14 April, 1937 14 Feb., "	212 213	26 May, 16	587	93	Seo No. 35.

Division B.—Lands situated within the Boundaries referred to in Section 4, Subsection (5), of "The North Island Main Trunk Railway Loan Application Act, 1886."

_				 			Provincia	u Disti	riet c	or Wellingto	on.					•
	Wanganui Waimarino			 417,500	0 0	W. J. Butler	••	1,369	12 10	97,492 D B	38,801 2 6	5 April, 1987	659	26 May, 1887	33	
	Tauro— Tawhai South	• •		 2,000	0 0	W. H. Graco		1	0 0	403 19 9	404 10 9	20 Aug., 1886	G54			ı
1	Total V	Collingto	m	410.500	0 0			1 060 1	2 10	37 A30 9 B	99 20G 9 D				1 1	i

	 Provincia	ıl District of Taranaki.	
41	 	1,800 17 0 62 10 0 1,869 7 0 1,800 17 0 62 10 0 1,869 7 0	14 April, 1887 214 26 May, 1887 33

PART II.-NEGOTIATIONS IN PROGRESS.

DIVISION A .- LANDS not situated within the Boundaries referred to in Section 4, Subsection (5), of "The North Island Main Trunk Railway Loan Application Act, 1886."

Provincial District of Auckland.

		Αr	IRA.					Ратментв.			
Number.	District and Block.	Total.	Estimated In- toroxia acquired.	By who	n negotiated.		To Hat March, 1680.	1st April, 1890, to 51st March, 1887.	Total.	Estimator Liabilities.	Remarks.
1 2 3 4 5 6	WIIANGAREI— Otarao Mangera Pipiwharauroa Taumatarata Hauturu Parahirahi	3,060 500 282 500 6,960 5,097	188 2,500	J. S. Clondon		••	£ n. d. 70 0 0 50 0 0 4 2 0 70 0 0 30 0 0	£ s. d.	£ s. d. 70 0 0 50 0 0 4 2 0 70 0 0 80 0 0 356 12 11	£ 680 63 10 80 2,470 500	Or Littlo Barrier Island,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26	COROMANDEL AND THAMES— Mochau No. 4 Coromandel Foreshoro Opitomoko and Kuranui Parareka No. 2 Waokauri Mangakirikiri No. 3 South Waitoa and Piako Waihou and Waitoa East Pukchange No. 4a No. 7a No. 10a No. 13a No. 13a No. 13a No. 15a No. 17a No. 19a No. 17a No. 19a No. 5 Te Aroba Domain Extension	7,000 848 343 302 128 491 200,000 20,000 1,000 226 157 50 40 617 9,746 94 195	2,829 57 100 410 75 711 96 96 13 154 2,808 2,808 70 33	G. T. Wilkinson			1,141 7 J0 249 6 10 402 3 0 501 1 0 90 10 4 94 8 0 22,548 8 8 3,728 6 0 109 8 3 24 10 0 200 0 0 20 18 0 51 2 0 6 12 0 6 12 0 6 12 0 6 14 8 0 14 8 0 14 8 0 14 8 0		1,141 7 10 249 6 10 402 3 0 501 1 0 90 10 4 94 3 0 22,648 8 8 8,728 6 0 199 8 3 24 10 0 220 0 0 220 0 0 5 12 0 49 8 0 055 18 10 25 1 0 54 8 0 163 2 8 181 8 5	1,750 295 2,400 1,000 1,000 1,097 137 46 76 76 15 3 0 139 200 1,097	
27 28 29 90 91 92 99	TAUPO, BAY OF PLENTY— Oruanui Tauhara Middio Waiwhakaata To Tauri Rangatira Tulua Rarewa Motuotau	4,696 40,000 20 2,000 7,470 9,154 6	4,800	W. H. Graco			393 18 4 90 0 0 5 0 0 6 0 0	970 12 0 2,000 10 0 4 4 0 468 1 0 4 0 0 2 14 2	1,864 10 10 2,000 10 0 5 0 0 10 4 0 469 1 0 4 0 0 7 19 2 6 0 10	5 5 20 340 390 18	Alum Cavo. Mayor Island. Lizard Island.

	•			' Provi	ncial I	District	of A	uckland.					
86 87		5,778 550,000 355,778	 	W. H. Graco	::	:: <i>,</i>		£ s. d. 25 0 0 88 8 0	£ s. d. 8,391 8 0 3,391 8 0	8 s. d. 25 0 0 3,479 16 0 3,504 16 0	£ 986 20,000 20,966	,	_
		1 000,710	<u> </u>	Provin	oial D	District	of W	fellington.					
				1									_
88 89 90 91 92 95 98 99 90 100 101 102 103 104 105 108 109 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118	Taurowa Rangipo North WMOAKUI— Ngaraukauwhakarara Makotu Otairi No. 5 No. 8 Rangipo Waiu No. 2 No. 1 Murimotu No. 1 No. 2 No. 4 Murimotu No. 5 Maungakarotu No. 8 No. 4 No. 6 Tanupara Te Wharau Apamatua Rapurangi Paipalaka Okehu Otaranoho Papahawa Puko Ariki Raikohua	2,000 30,400 92,775 4,995 5,000 59,000 50,000 50,000 500 6,000 11,000 13,189 13,189 13,189 12,000 12,000 5,000 4,000 12,000 5,000 12,000 5,000 12,000 5,000 12,000 5,000 12,000 5,000 13,010 13,010 13,010 13,000 13,000 13,000 2,000	912 17,700 23,770 15,052 14,060 15 4,725 2,877 4,192 4,700 6,601 10,018 6,055 	W. J. Butlor W. J. Butlor				70 5 6 77 13 4 1,115 10 0 2,555 0 0 1,081 19 8 1,655 7 4	80 4 0 1,295 12 0 1,932 16 8 1,458 0 0 680 6 11 1,004 14 6 0 18 8 254 6 0 118 18 1 500 17 7 248 0 6 704 15 0	80 4 0 1,205 12 0 1,002 16 3 70 5 6 77 19 4 1,116 10 0 2,555 0 0 3,194 10 8 2,203 14 8 2,203 14 8 1,004 14 0 12 2 1 661 13 0 860 17 4 628 11 2 680 10 8 4,044 14 10 800 0 0 800 18 4 1,000 2 6 3,007 11 8 1,000 2 6 3,007 11 9 105 0 0 44 0 0 58 6 0 101 10 10	210 4,700 5,000 1,500 9,000 3,570 1,940 950 72 680 1,600 1,040 700	Or Ngatikorua.	
119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126	Whataroa Hitarakihi Parikawau Ngatarua-o-rangi-manno Ohuru Potakataka Omata	492 1,000 2,000 2,000 20,000 4,000 498	::			•••		161 10 10 50 0 0 783 10 10 80 0 0 159 5 7 56 19 4 145 1 7	 	50 0 0 783 10 10 30 0 0 159 5 7 56 19 4 145 1 7 54 3 4		•	
120	11	509,545	112,098	-				21,088 19 4	8,997 7 10	29,426 1 2	61,402		,

APPENDIX VIII

CROWN NEGOTIATIONS FOR LAND PURCHASES 1921

AJHR, 1921

1921.

NEW ZEALAND.

NATIVE LAND COURTS, MAORI LAND BOARDS, AND NATIVE LAND PURCHASE BOARD

(REPORT FROM THE UNDER-SECRETARY, NATIVE DEPARTMENT, ON THE WORKING OF) FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st MARCH, 1921.

Laid on the Table of the House of Representatives by Leave.

SIR,-

Native Department, Wellington, 30th June, 1921.

I have the honour to submit the annual report on the work of the Native Land Courts, Maori Land Boards, and the Native Land Purchase Board for the year ended 31st March, 1921.

The Hon, the Native Minister.

C. B. JORDAN, Under-Secretary.

ANNUAL REPORT.

NATIVE LAND COURT.

One hundred and nine sittings of the Native Land Court were held during the year. The total

number of cases notified for hearing was 27,032, and the number dealt with 13,016.

Partition orders to the number of 813, affecting 317,842 acres, were made, and 6,642 succession orders and 2,027 other orders affecting Native land were made.

The Native Appellate Court held nine sittings during the year. The number of cases scheduled was seventy-eight, and sixty-nine cases were dealt with.

The Court fees received amounted to £6,279 17s. 11d., as against £5,994 9s. for the previous year. Details will be found in tables attached bereto.

MAORI LAND BOARDS.

Vested Lands.

During the year 2,906 acres were slienated by way of lease, 2,396 acres were sold, and 1,052 acres were revested in the Native owners.

Land Boards at 31st l Area vested in Boards							Acres.	Acres.	Acres. 942,632
Area sold prior to 1st							137,899	• •	012,002
Area sold by Boards							2,396		
•								140,295	
Area revested in Nati	ve owne	rs durir	ng year	••			• •	1,052	
									141,347
		•	1	1 1 TO	3 .	01.			
Total area remaining March, 1921		n and a	dminister	ed by Bo	ards at	31st 		••	801,285
			••		••	31st 	••	••	801,285
			••	••	••	31st 	No. 403	 Acres. 39,979	801,285 Acres.
March, 1921			 Native	 Freehold	 Lands.	31st 	No.	Acres.	•
March, 1921 Leases confirmed			 Native	 Freehold	Lands.	31st 	No. 403	Acres. 39,979	•
March, 1921 Leases confirmed			 Native	 Freehold	Lands.	31st 	No. 403	Acres. 39,979	Acres.

Funds of Boards.

The total receipts of Boards for year were £496,810 14s. 8d., and the total disbursements £490,944 17s. 10d.; the total amount at credit of Boards on 31st March, 1921, being £656,527 16s. 1d. Of the amount at credit of the various Boards £544,441 15s. 11d. is deposited with the Native Trustee, £26,900 invested in War Fund bonds, and £85,186 ls. ld. held at credit of current account of the

The revenue received by the Boards amounted to £9,998 2s. 11d.—£4,547 12s. 6d. by fees and £5,450 10s. 5d. for commission.

NATIVE-LAND PURCHASE.

During the year 56,595 acres were purchased, and 117 blocks, comprising 82,909 acres, were proclaimed Crown lands. The total area of Native-land purchased by the Crown since 1909 is 1,133,165 acres, and the total amount of purchase-money paid £2,768,529.

1,133,165 acres, and the total amount of purchase-money paid £2,768,529.

**Urewera Reserves.—9,404 acres were purchased during the year, making a total area purchased to date of 329,982. In order to enable the land already purchased to be opened up for settlement as early as possible, it has been arranged to hold a meeting between the Crown and the Native owners to consider a scheme of consolidation of the interests of the non-sellers and of the Crown respectively.

1-G. 9.

-	
_	Ċ
V	_

95 96 97 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 57	Moturiki Motukauri Te Maire No. 1 No. 3 Te Awn-o-Tukorako No. 2A Horoipia Wharawhara No. 1 Papamoa Lois 14 and 29, Matata Ngatipahiko Pacugauoa North Kaituna-Tumu Pukaingataru To Itau o tu Ituia Otawa No. 1 Waiotahi Sections Paeroa East No. 1A No. 2A Te Koutu Upakau Wharatataa Rotomalana	6 15 179 181 177 181 177 292 393 12,763 2,820 22,417 6,877 6,000 11,124 1,700 5,000 1,500 2,220 5,000 4,766	3,000 1,500					12 10 0 90 6 0 72 8 0 217 19 9 24 0 0 704 10 5 645 14 0 3,963 14 0 102 0 0 260 19 0 15 0 0 16 0 0 145 16 0 15 10 0 16 7 6	1,598 6 5 1,272 12 0	25 0 46 0 75 6 80 0 786 14 5,562 4 102 0 960 17 43 15 13 2 748 16 191 2 291 18 31 0 145 16 52 10	0 13 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9	
58	Houpapa and Te Wera Total Auckland	422,674	69,070	*	••	••	••	 321 12 5 38,313 2 6	8,088 19 2	821 12 46,402 1		•

_										 			1	
59 60	Ponanganau— Waikopiro Manawakaitoo		::	26,400 58,000	::	G. A. Press	o	•••	••	 ::	122 18 U 100 0 0	122 18 9 100 0 0	**	
	Total Hav	rko'n Bay	,	84,100	••						222 18 9	222 18 9		

Provincial District of Wellington.

61 62 69 64 65	Тарро— Тарара	99,955 57,600 98,100 41,000 1,020	21,290 28,700 26,360 18,780	W. H. Graco	•••	 188 10 0 62 0 0	963 14 0 1,245 0 0 1,089 10 0 780 8 0	1,307 0 0 1,080 16 0	2,600	•

APPENDIX IX

PRACTICE NOTE

WAITANGI TRIBUNAL

CONCERNING the Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975

AND Rangahaua Whanui and the claims as a whole

PRACTICE NOTE

This practice note follows extensive Tribunal inquiries into a number of claims in addition to those formally reported on.

It is now clear that the complaints concerning specified lands in many small claims, relate to Crown policy that affected numerous other lands as well, and that the Crown actions complained of in certain tribal claims, likewise affected all or several tribes, (although not necessarily to the same degree).

It further appears the claims as a whole require an historical review of relevant Crown policy and action in which both single issue and major claims can be properly contextualised.

The several, successive and seriatim hearing of claims has not facilitated the efficient despatch of long outstanding grievances and is duplicating the research of common issues. Findings in one case may also affect others still to be heard who may hold competing views and for that and other reasons, the current process may unfairly advantage those cases first dealt with in the long claimant queue.

To alleviate these problems and to further assist the prioritising, grouping, marshalling and hearing of claims, a national review of claims is now proposed.

Pursuant to Second Schedule clause 5A of the Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 therefore, the Tribunal is commissioning research to advance the inquiry into the claims as a whole, and to provide a national overview of the claims grouped by districts within a broad historical context. For convenience, research commissions in this area are grouped under the name of Rangahaua Whanui.

In the interim, claims in hearing, claims ready to proceed, or urgent claims, will continue to be heard as before.

Rangahaua Whanui research commissions will issue in standard form to provide an even methodology and approach. A Tribunal mentor unit will review the comprehensiveness of the commission terms, the design of the overall programme, monitor progress and prioritise additional tasks. It will comprise Tribunal members with historical, Maori cultural and legal skills. To avoid research duplication, to maintain liaison with interested groups and to ensure open process:

- (a) claimants and Crown will be advised of the research work proposed;
- (b) commissioned researchers will liaise with claimant groups, Crown agencies and others involved in treaty research; and
- (c) Crown Law Office, Treaty of Waitangi Policy Unit, Crown Forestry Rental Trust and a representative of a national Maori body with iwi and hapu affiliations will be invited to join the mentor unit meetings.

It is hoped that claimants and other agencies will be able to undertake a part of the proposed work.

Basic data will be sought on comparative iwi resource losses, the impact of loss and alleged causes within an historical context and to identify in advance where possible, the wide ranging additional issues and further interest groups that invariably emerge at particular claim hearings.

As required by the Act, the resultant reports, which will represent no more than the opinions of its authors, will be accessible to parties; and the authors will be available for cross-examination if required. The reports are expected to be broad surveys however. More in-depth claimant studies will be needed before specific cases can proceed to hearing; but it is expected the reports will isolate issues and enable claimant, Crown and other parties to advise on the areas they seek to oppose, support or augment.

Claimants are requested to inform the Director of work proposed or in progress in their districts.

The Director is to append a copy hereof to the appropriate research commissions and to give such further notice of it as he considers necessary.

Dated at Wellington this 23rd day of September 1993

Chairperson
WAITANGI TRIBUNAL

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Research reports

- 'Aotearoa Land Company: The Alienation of Ngati Hikairo/Rakeipoho Lands now Contained in the Taurewa Forest, and Background to the Rohe Potae, Tauponuiatia Block and the Alienation of the Waimarino Block', September 1992. This report was prepared by Wai 48 claimants of Ngati Hikairo/Rakeipoho for the Crown Forestry Rental Trust in support of their claim for the Taurewa Forest. It is a compilation of existing material and focuses on the Rohe Potae, the background to the Kingitanga, and the land acquisition activities of the Crown in this central North Island region.
- Bargh, B J, 'Indexation of Maori Trust Board Annuity Payments', paper prepared for the Ministry of Maori Affairs, 1991. This paper describes the effects of inflation on annuity payments received by five Maori trust boards, which were created by statute for the purposes of administering the annuity payments. Over time, inflation has eroded the value of the payments and degraded the value of the original settlement. This has resulted in the trust boards returning to the Crown with their original claims.
- Bargh, B J, and Young, R J, 'Okahukura and Taurewa Blocks: Ngati Hikairo/Rakeipoho', interim report, June 1992. This report was prepared for the Ngati Hikairo/Rakeipoho claimants as evidence to the Crown Forestry Rental Trust of their rights to the Taurewa and Okahukura blocks. The report outlines the way in which these lands were purchased by the Crown.
- Boast, R P, 'The Legal Framework for Geothermal Resources: A Historical Study', report to the Waitangi Tribunal, 1992. This report is set out as evidence to the Waitangi Tribunal in respect of Wai 153 the claim regarding geothermal resource ownership brought by Te Arawa. The report details the events leading to the establishment of Rotorua and the Fenton agreement, the Thermal-Springs Acts, the Scenery Preservation Acts, and the taking of geothermal resources by the Crown (the Geothermal Energy Act).
- Cole, J W, 'Structure and Eruptive History of the Tarawera Volcanic Complex', in New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geography, 13(4), Wellington, DSIR, 1970
- Department of Justice: Treaty of Waitangi Policy Unit, *Te Ariki Lands Trust Claim*, December 1990. This report was prepared in response to questions that arose during the course of negotiations between the Crown and the Wai 7 claimants (Tuhourangi and Ngati Rangitihi) over their claim to lands between Lakes Rotomahana and Tarawera. The claimants' lands were taken by the Crown under the Public Works Act for tourism purposes and they had chosen to open direct negotiations with the Crown in an attempt to resolve the issue.
- Department of Lands and Survey, *Lake Taupo Reserves Proposals*, December 1965. This is a report giving an outline of the reserves and proposed reserves to be created around Lake Taupo in order to protect water quality in the lake. One of these reserves lay over land owned by Dulcie Gardiner and she made a claim to the Tribunal regarding the apparent loss of her lands (Wai 92).
- Edmonds, D A, and Boast, R P, 'Geothermal Resource Management: Ownership and Management Issues', report prepared for the Ministry of Maori Development and Te Arawa Federation of Maori Authorities, 1993. This report summarises Maori claims to the ownership of geothermal resources and discusses the Resource Management Act 1991 and the Treaty of Waitangi issues that arise from the Act.

- Harman, P T, Preliminary Report on the Pouakani Claim, Waitangi Tribunal, May 1989 (Wai 33 record of documents, document A28). This report was prepared by the Waitangi Tribunal in response to the claim by the Titiraupenga and Pouakani Land Trusts concerning lands north-west of Lake Taupo known as the Pouakani block. The report describes the Pouakani claim, the history of occupation of the area, the operation of the Native Land Court in respect of the lands in the region, and the activities of the Crown and the Pouakani people.
- Hill, Richard, 'Settlements of Major Maori Claims in the 1940s: A Preliminary Historical Investigation', Department of Justice, 1989. This paper was written to assist the Crown to prepare a response to claims by Te Arawa, Tuwharetoa, Taranaki, Tainui, and Ngai Tahu that the Crown's settlement of certain grievances was inadequate and unacceptable. The grievances and earlier settlements are outlined in the paper and an assessment is made of the validity of the renewed claims.
- Jones, C, et al, Conservation Values of Justice Department Lands Hautu and Rangipo, Department of Conservation, December 1992. A report prepared by the Department of Conservation following the Justice Department's wish to dispose of surplus lands. The report gives an outline of a number of wahi tapu within the 15000-hectare estate. The lands are subject to a claim by Ngati Tuwharetoa (Wai 359).
- Koning, J, Lake Rotoaira: Maori Ownership and Crown Policy towards Electricity Generation 1964–1972, Wellington, Waitangi Tribunal Research Series 1993 No 2, 1993. This report examines the background to a claim by the Rotoaira Trust on behalf of owners who are members of Ngati Tuwharetoa hapu: Ngati Pouroto, Ngati Kurauia, Ngati Turangitukua, Ngati Rongomai, Ngati Hikairo, Ngati Matangi, and Ngati Wae Wae. The claimants say that they were forced to sign a deed in which they retained their ownership of Lake Rotoaira but were denied compensation by the Crown for its use of the lake for hydro-power generation. The report also documents the impact of the power scheme on the lake and its owners.
- Manatu Maori, 'A History of the Rotorua Lakes Settlement', unpublished report, 1990. This report was prepared for the Minister of Maori Affairs in response to a claim by the Arawa Maori Trust Board that their agreement with the Crown over the Rotorua lakes was unsatisfactory. The report backgrounds the lakes agreement, in which Te Arawa were deemed to have 'ceded' the ownership of the lakes in return for an annual payment from the Crown, and the establishment of the trust board to administer the claim moneys.
- Marr, C, 'Background to the Tuwharetoa ki Kawerau Raupatu Claim', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, 1991 (Wai 62 record of documents, document A2). This report examines the events leading to the Bay of Plenty confiscations and, in particular, the confiscation of lands of the claimant group. The report reviews official documents on the topic of the confiscations and on the awards of the compensation court.
- Moore, D, and Quinn, S, 'Alienation of Rotomahana-Parekarangi Lands within the Whakarewarewa State Forest', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal, 1993 (Wai 153).
- Nepia, M K, 'Turangi Township Lands', claimant report on behalf of Ngati Turangitukua hapu (Ngati Tuwharetoa), 30 June 1989 (Wai 84). This report gives an outline of the lands involved in the claim and the background to the Tongariro power scheme, where lands were acquired by the Crown for the Turangi township and other purposes.
- New Zealand Law Commission, *The Treaty of Waitangi and Maori Fisheries*, Preliminary Paper No 9, March 1993. This report gives an outline of the state of the law in New Zealand with regard to Maori ownership of fisheries. However, it also gives opinion on the ownership of other natural resources and the status of the Treaty in these matters. Lake and river beds are discussed.
- Ngati Awa, Te Runanga o, 'Te Murunga Hara: The Pardon', Whakatane, 1989. This report examines the Crown's actions in attacking Ngati Awa in 1865 and arresting leading chiefs for the killing

Bibliography

- of the missionary Volkner and the trader Fulloon. The case for an official pardon is made and the background to the conflict, arrests, trials, and executions of Ngati Awa chiefs is examined. The consequences for Ngati Awa are also documented, including their loss of mana and lands and the subsequent social and economic effects. Ngati Awa put forward their case in respect of the Waitahanui block, which the compensation court awarded to Te Arawa in 1867. The findings of the Sim commission and the Bay of Plenty confiscations are discussed.
- Ngati Awa, 'Alienation of Lot 63, Parish of Matata (Waitahanui-Wharekawa Block)', 1992 (Wai 46 record of documents, document A14).
- Reserves' (Wai 46 record of documents, document A9). This report discusses two blocks of land claimed by Ngati Awa that were gifted to Te Arawa for services rendered at the end of the 1865 war.
- ——, 'Otamarakau: An Investigation into the Lands At Otamarakau', 1992 (Wai 46 record of documents, document A12). The Otamarakau block was claimed by Ngati Awa and Te Arawa following the 1865 land wars in which Te Arawa fought with the Crown against certain hapu of Ngati Awa. In 1878, the block was awarded by the court to a section of Te Arawa and in this report Ngati Awa argue their case.
- Whakaemi o Ngati Awa, 1992 (Wai 46 record of documents, document A11). This report discusses the reasons for the Crown excluding the Pukehina block from the lands confiscated from Ngati Awa following their being declared rebels in 1865. In 1878, the block was awarded to hapu of Ngati Awa but the decision of the court was challenged by Ngati Whakaue and the case reopened a decade later. The Native Land Court rejected the Ngati Whakaue challenge.
- Patrick, W, 'Rotomahana-Tarawera Lands', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal (Wai 233). This report is little more than a title search of the lands involved in this claim. This land, known as the Tarawera landing, was taken in similar circumstances to Te Ariki lands adjacent to this area. Te Ariki lands are involved in Wai 7.
- ——, 'Tarawera East Lands', report prepared for the Waitangi Tribunal (Wai 252). This report backgrounds the events surrounding the alienation of these lands, which are located in Rotorua and subject to a claim by Ngati Tuara/Ngati Kearoa.
- Stokes, Evelyn, 'Maori issues at Orakei Korako', report prepared for the Ngati Tahu and Tutukau East Z Trust, 1988. This report summarises the history and grievances of this section of Ngati Tahu. The impact of Pakeha settlement and the development of geothermal and hydro-power resources is studied. Land alienation is documented.
- Tribal Trust, March 1987. This report, prepared by Evelyn Stokes, gives an outline of the history and lands of the Ngati Tahu people of the Lake Rotokawa area. The region has large geothermal resources and numerous surface hot springs and pools, which are considered taonga by Ngati Tahu.
- ———, Te Raupatu o Tauranga: A Study of the Land Transactions and Race Relations at Tauranga 1864–1886, University of Waikato: Centre for Maori Studies and Research, Occasional Paper No 3. This paper gives details of the events leading up to the large scale confiscations of land from iwi of the Tauranga area following fighting with Government troops there in the 1860s. The paper then details the effects of those confiscations.
- ———, Wairakei Geothermal Area Some Historical Perspectives, University of Waikato, Hamilton, 1991. This paper was prepared in order to relate the Maori occupation of the Wairakei area and the use to which the geothermal resources of the area were put. The alienation of the Wairakei block is discussed.

- Stokes, E; Milroy, J W; and Melbourne, H, Te Urewera nga Iwi te Whenua te Ngahere: People, Land and Forests of the Urewera, University of Waikato, Hamilton, 1986. This report discusses the Tuhoe boundary with Te Arawa and the confiscation of some Tuhoe lands following the 1865 land war in the Bay of Plenty.
- Te Arawa Maori Trust Board, *Lakes Report*, 1989. The Te Arawa Maori Trust Board prepared this report for the Minister of Maori Affairs, who was conducting an investigation into its affairs following financial difficulties. The board had, through a series of management decisions, become insolvent. The report backgrounds the events leading up the board's difficulties and, in particular, presents arguments for a renegotiation of the 1922 lakes agreement.
- Thompson, Tania, Rotorua Lakes Research Interim Report, report prepared for the Te Arawa Maori Trust Board by legal advisers O'Sullivan Clemens Briscoe and Hughes, Rotorua, 1993. A fully researched and independently written report prepared for the legal firm advising the Te Arawa Trust Board on its negotiations with the Crown over the alienation of the Rotorua lakes. The report includes new material and takes issue with some of the previous reports.
- Walton, M K, 'The Population of the Lake Taupo Region, New Zealand, 1839-59', in New Zealand Journal of Archaeology, 8, 1986, pp 73-89
- Ward, Alan, 'Whanganui ki Maniapoto Preliminary Historical Report Wai 48 and Related Claims', report to the Waitangi Tribunal, March 1992. This report was compiled in order to examine a number of similar claims through the central North Island relating to the acquisition of land by the Crown for the main trunk railway. The report relates Maori resistance to the land acquisition particularly the Rohe Potae arrangement. The report covers the activities of Crown purchase agents in the Ngati Tuwharetoa district and the important Native Land Court hearings concerning lands bordering the volcanic plateau.
- Ward, R G, 'Land Development in the Taupo Country' in New Zealand Geographic, 13(1), 1956, pp 56-66

Books and published secondary sources

Anderson, J.C., and Peterson, G.C., The Mair Family, Wellington, 1956

```
Belich, J., The New Zealand Wars, Penguin Books, 1986
Best, Elsdon, Tuhoe: The Children of the Mist, AH & AW Reed, Wellington, 1972
Boyd, Joan, Pumice and Pines, GP Publications, Wellington, 1992
Brown, A N, Journals of A N Brown, Elms Trust, Tauranga, 1990
Buick, T L, The Treaty of Waitangi, Capper Press, 1976 (reprint)
Butterworth, G, and Young, H, Maori Affairs, GP Books, Wellington, 1990
Clarke, P. Hauhau: The Paimarire Search for Maori Identity, Auckland University Press, 1975
Cooper, Barbara, The Remotest Interior: A History of Taupo, Moana Press, Tauranga, 1989
Cowan, James, The New Zealand Wars, 2 vols, Government Print, Wellington, 1922-23
Dalton, B J, War and Politics in New Zealand 1855-1870, Sydney University Press, Sydney, 1967
Fouly, G, (ed), Taiwhati: Maori Land Court Cases, 3 vols, Department of Maori Affairs,
   Wellington, 1983
Grace, J te H, Tuwharetoa: The History of the Maori People of the Taupo District, AH & AW Reed,
   Auckland, 1959
Grace, T S A, A Pioneer Missionary Among the Maoris: Letters of T S Grace, S J Brittain,
   G F Grace, C S Grace, and A V Grace (eds)
Houghton, B F, Geyserland, Guide Book 4, Geological Society of New Zealand, Lower Hutt, 1982
Keam, R.F., Tarawera: The Volcanic Eruption of 10 June 1886, Auckland, 1988
Keys, L.G., The Life and Times of Bishop Pompallier, Pegusus, Christchurch, 1957
McKeefry, Cardinal (ed), Fishers of Men, Whitcomb and Tombs, 1938
Orange, Claudia, The Treaty of Waitangi, Allen and Unwin, Wellington, 1987
Simmons, E.R., In Cruce Salus: A History of the Catholic Church in Auckland, Catholic Publications
  Centre, Auckland, 1982
Stafford, D M, Te Arawa: A History of the Arawa People, Reed Books, Auckland, 1967
      -, The Founding Years in Rotorua, R Richards/Rotorua District Council, Rotorua, 1988
Suggate, Stevens, and Te Punga, The Geology of New Zealand, Government Print, Wellington, 1978
Tapsell, Enid, A History of Rotorua, Wellington, 1972
Taylor, Nancy M, (ed), Early Travellers in New Zealand, Oxford, 1959
'The People of Many Peaks 1769-1869', in The Maori Biographies from the Dictionary of New
   Zealand Biographies vol 1, Department of Internal Affairs and Bridget Williams Books,
   Wellington, 1990
Thornton, Jocelyn, Field Guide to New Zealand Geology, Reed Methuen, Auckland
Venell, C W, Brown of the Elms, Elms Trust, Tauranga, 1984
Waitangi Tribunal, Kaituna River Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1984
     -, Manukau Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1985
     —, Ngati Rangiteaorere Claim Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1990
      -, Ngai Tahu Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1991
     —, Mohaka River Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1992
     -, Te Ika Whenua - Energy Assets Report, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1993
      -, Pouakani Report 1993, Brooker and Friend Ltd, Wellington, 1993
Ward, Alan, A Show of Justice, Auckland University Press, Auckland, 1974
Williams, J A, Politics of the New Zealand Maori, Auckland University Press, Auckland, 1968
```

Unpublished university theses

- Chapple, Donald Leigh, 'Forest and Village, Government and Community in Kaingaroa', MA thesis in anthropology, Auckland, 1971
- Clark, J H, 'The Taupo Totara Timber Company and its Share in the Development of the Pumice Lands 1900–1950', MA thesis, Auckland, 1951
- Halverson, Bret McLean, 'The Economic Growth of Taupo', MA thesis, Canterbury, 1971
- Hasman, Cynthia, 'The Development of Hydro Electric Resources on the Waikato River, 1900–1964', MA thesis in history, Auckland, 1965
- Hunia, Lauren Te Aorangi, 'Tangi Putauaki: A Maori History of the Rangitaiki', MA thesis in history, Auckland, 1977
- Kerr, Gerald Bruce, 'The Bay of Plenty-Volcanic Plateau Region: Integrated Forest Industries and Port Development', MA thesis, Canterbury, 1970
- Leonard, W A, 'The Formation of the Te Arawa Maori Trust Board and its First Ten Years', MA thesis, Auckland, 1981
- McNeill-Te Hiini, H, 'Colonial Plunder: Tapuika Lands and Oral Traditions', MA thesis in anthropology, Auckland, 1986
- Millar, James Provo, 'The Towns and Tributaries Regions of the Central North Island', MSc thesis, Auckland, 1958
- Roche, Michael Matthew, 'An Historical Geography of Forest Policy and Management in New Zealand, 1840–1930', PhD thesis in geography, Canterbury, 1983
- Waaka, Peter Kuru Stanley, 'Whakarewarewa: The Growth of a Maori Village', MA thesis in anthropology, Auckland, 1982
- Williams, Ann Mary, 'Land and Lake: Taupo Maori Economy to 1860', MA thesis in anthropology, Auckland, 1988

There are a number of theses on economic or geographic aspects of the volcanic plateau. As these were not written from a cultural or historical perspective, they were of limited use.

Published primary sources

Official publications etc

Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives: Some of the more important are:

- 1867 A-10B Report by Mr Heale on the Subject of Surveys under Native Land Act 1865
- 1872 F-3A
- 1883 J-1
- 1889 G-7 Taupo-nui-atia Block
- 1891 Session II G-1 Report of the Commission Appointed to Inquire into the Subject of Native Land Laws
- 1907 G-1B Interim Report on Rohe Potae
 - G-1C General Report
- 1908 G-1E Memorandum on General Matters Affecting the Arawa Tribe for the Information and Consideration of the Native Land Commission
 - G-1E Interim Report on Native Lands in Rotorua
 - G-1F Report on Operation of Section 11 of the Native Land Settlement Act 1907
 - G-1H Interim Report on Native Land in Rotorua

Bibliography

- G-1N Interim Report on Native Land in Rotorua and Thermal Springs District
- G-10 Interim Report on Native Land in King Country District
- G-1T Report on Agreement by Ngati Tuwharetoa Iwi and a Company for Sale of Timber and Constructions of a Railway
- 1909 G-1C Interim Report of Native Land Commission on Native Land in Hawke's Bay Patangata, Waipawa, Rangitikei
 - G-1G Final Report of Native Land Commission
- 1926 G-7 Maori Model Villages
- 1948 G-7 Rotorua Township
- 1951 G-1 Report on Claims by Maori Concerning Payment by the Aotea District Maori Land Board in respect of West Taupo Timber Lands
 - G-7 Maori Land Claims in respect of Tarawera and Tatatarakina Blocks
- 1974 H-6 Future use of Rangatira B and C Blocks [Taupo]

New Zealand Gazette

New Zealand Parliamentary Debates

New Zealand statutes

The Thermal-Springs Districts Act 1881

The Native Land Act 1909

The Native Land Amendment Act 1914

The Native Land Amendment and Native Land Claims Adjustment Act 1922

Published early works

Bidwill, J.C, Rambles in New Zealand, London, 1841 (reprinted Christchurch, 1974)

Dieffenbach, Ernst, Travels in New Zealand, London, 1843 (reprinted Christchurch, 1974)

Fenton, F D, Observations on the State of Aboriginals in New Zealand, New Zealand Government Print, 1859

Gorst, JE, The Maori King, London, 1864

Grace, Thomas S, A Pioneer Missionary Among the Maoris 1850–1879, S J Britten et al (eds), Palmerston North, 1928

Grange, L I, 'The Geology of the Rotorua Taupo Subdivision', in New Zealand Geological Survey Bulletin, No 37, 1937

Gudgeon, W E, 'The Tangata Whenua or Aboriginal People of the Central Districts of the North Island of New Zealand', in *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, no 2, 1893, pp 203–210

McDonnell, T, 'Maori Titles to Land and Native Land Courts', Monthly Review, 1889, pp 489-192 Meade, H G, A Ride Through The Disturbed Districts of New Zealand, London, 1870 (reprinted Christchurch, 1984)

Tarakawa, T, 'Ko te Hoenga Mai o te Arawa, Raua ko Tainui i Hawaiki: The Coming of Te Arawa and Tainui Canoes to New Zealand', in *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, no 2, 1893, pp 220–252

Taylor, N M, (ed), The Journal of Ensign Best 1837-1842, Wellington, 1966

The volcanic plateau was visited by fewer Pakeha than other areas of more intense nineteenth-century settlement, thus many of the accounts are the result of one-off visits. Missionary sources are probably the most fruitful.

Unpublished primary sources

Alexander Turnbull Library

There is a lot of material in this institution, of which the following appears the most relevant:

A genealogical table of the Taupo chiefs, MS Papers 2916

Best, Elsdon, Maori notebooks 1 and 20, QMS 0178, QMS 0200

Cook family papers, 73-163

Gudgeon, W E, Maori genealogies, Micro MS 0179

John White, QMS 2209

Kipa Roera te Ahukaramu Whakapapa, MS papers 4563 3F/03

Nga Tenei Pukapuka Whaka-papa Tipuna Orunga ia Takitimu 1898-1906, QMS 1083

Polynesian notes, vol 1, 1899, MS papers 1187-162

Stowell, Henry M, 'Notes on Maori Life and Language', MS papers 2067–2070 (Ngati Raukawa and Te Arawa)

Te Heuheu Tukino's claim to have his children's names inserted in the Rohe Potae list, MS papers 4760-5

Whakapapa

Whakapapa MS papers 47601

Land material

Mackrell, Brian, 'Research Papers Concerning Visit to England of Maori Chiefs 1863-1864'

Maori land deeds of sale 1839 MSY 1879 (Rotorua Church of England)

Ngahuia, Ripeka, Taupo landing reserve (Parakuri) QMS 1940 P

Otawhao, Whakamuru, and Himitangi blocks 1883-1902, QMS 1883-1902 P

National Archives, Wellington

Anderson, J C, papers, MS papers 0148 (Mair correspondence)

Anonymous, Rotorua impressions, MS papers 3965

Archives of the Governor-General of New Zealand (G)

Bell, Sir F H D, papers, MS papers 590

Bishop, John William, 1873, MS papers 4069

Clarke, Cuthbert C, 'Sketches of New Zealand and Diary 1849-50', Micro MS 0639

Donne, TE, scrapbooks 1900-45, MS group 027, especially series 1, 7, 16, 17, 30

Godber, A P, Maori history/customs 1876-1948, MS 0849

Grace, John, papers, MS group 218

Grace, T S, papers, MS papers 0191

Hill, Henry Thomas, papers 1867-1933, MS papers 172

Keys, Ben, papers (has inventory)

Lawrence, MG, letterbook 1931-32, MSX 3684

McLean, Donald, 1845, FMS 140

Mair, Gilbert, papers, MS papers 92

Mair family papers, MS 93

Miscellaneous material 1918-49, MS papers 4760-8

Shepherd, Issac, papers, QMS 1862-4P

Symonds, W C, papers, Micro MS 0728

Bibliography

Maori Land Court files

Rotorua, Whanganui, and Taupo Maori Affairs Department (MA), particularly: MA/Maori Land Purchase (MLP) MA/MLP Rotorua MA Rotorua, series 1–6 Maori Land Court Papers (MLC), Rotorua

Raupatu document bank held at Waitangi Tribunal

Archives Legislative Department (LE) Petitions to Native/Maori Affairs Committees, vols 1–6 LE Papers, 1860-180, vols 7–9

Rotorua institutions

There may be material in trust board archives, but access will be difficult.

Auckland Institute and Museum Library

Brown, A N, Letters and Journal, 3 vols